

*“The devil is a murderer and a liar  
from the beginning.”*

The  
Mystery of  
Iniquity

BY  
FATHER PAUL KRAMER

## About the Author and This Book

Father Paul Kramer, a Catholic priest ordained over 32 years ago, has studied Catholic prophecy for over 40 years, in the Old and New Testaments as well as in the approved apparitions of Our Lady — especially the prophecies of Our Lady of Fatima. He has also pursued this research in the many writings of canonized saints and holy persons of the past 2,000 years.

These saints have clarified certain points in the major Biblical prophecies which concern our time. Very many of these saints' prophecies point to our day and reveal to us the earth-shaking events that are about to overcome the world.

Father Kramer's vast knowledge of Catholic prophecy as well as his penetrating analysis of current events and his personal research (uncovering further gems, not before widely known in the literature of prophecy) qualifies him to tell us — at least in part — what are the missing contents of the Third Secret and why it is so important for each of us to know.

This book is an aid to prepare the world for the full revelation of the Third Secret. As Jesus said: "The truth will set you free." We need this prophetic truth **now**.

While the knowledge of the Third Secret is so necessary for the well-being of all mankind, it nevertheless will be a shock to many people. Pope Benedict XVI is conducting an "Operation Truth-telling about Fatima," as Socci calls it. Among other motives, there is the fear that the Secret will be too shocking for many people and so, up until now, it has not been released.

The facts and Father Kramer's analysis in this well-researched book, which he started to write over 25 years ago, should go a long way to revealing the hidden contents of the Third Secret. It will make it easier to release the actual text of Our Lady's words in the Third Secret which was written down by Sister Lucy in early January 1944.

In the meantime, for those who have eyes to see, this book, *The Mystery of Iniquity*, will be a sure guide now, while awaiting the full release of the Third Secret. Father Kramer has done a great service to all souls who will be subjected to the terrible events about to befall mankind.

This book, if acted upon by the Pope and people around him in time, will also cause the world to avoid the worst of the prophecies and will help lead all mankind to an era of unprecedented peace and prosperity — when the "nations will learn the art of war no more." (Isaias 2:4)

# **The Mystery of Iniquity**

Father Paul Kramer, B.Ph., S.T.B., M.Div., S.T.L. (Cand.)

**Unmasking Iniquity Association**  
Liberty Lake, Washington, USA  
St. Catharines, Ontario, Canada



# The Mystery of Iniquity

“For the mystery of iniquity is already at work, only he who now restrains it will do so until he is taken out of the way.”

... 2 Thess. 2:7

## The Secret of Fatima in Geopolitical Perspective

**Without the proper Consecration of Russia soon, World War III and then the terrifying worldwide reign of Antichrist are not far off.**

Father Paul Kramer, B.Ph., S.T.B., M.Div., S.T.L. (Cand.)

**Unmasking Iniquity Association**  
Liberty Lake, Washington, USA  
St. Catharines, Ontario, Canada

---

Copyright © 2011, 2012 Father Paul Kramer

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by means electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without prior permission in writing from the publishers.

First Edition May 2011

Second Edition November 2011

Third Edition March 2012

Please direct any correspondence expressing your concerns, questions or comments about *The Mystery of Iniquity* to the publisher at one of the following addresses:

**UNMASKING INIQUITY ASSOCIATION**

P.O. Box 632  
LIBERTY LAKE, WASHINGTON, USA  
99019-0632

~  
P.O. Box 21093  
ST. CATHARINES, ONTARIO, CANADA  
L2M 7X2

To order extra copies of this book,  
please write to one of the addresses above.

“[The Antichrist] whose coming is according to the working of Satan, in all power and signs and lying wonders:

“And in all seduction of iniquity to them that perish: because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. Therefore God shall send them the operation of error to believe lying.”

... 2 Thess. 2:9-10

## THE ORGANIZED FIGHT AGAINST GOD IN OUR TIME

“This programmatically atheist mentality and culture fight not only against the City of God, from the outside — like the city of man in the Augustinian sense — but also penetrate inside the walls, and surreptitiously infect with their venom the souls of the faithful themselves (even religious and priests) where from within the Church are born the fruits of naturalism, distrust, and rebellion ...

“The new atheist society is directed by those who work in a most premeditated and very effective manner; it employs means that are scientific and technical, as well as social and economic; it follows a perfectly elaborated strategy and exercises an almost complete dominance in international organizations, in financial societies, in the communications media, television, film, radio, the press, and in other ways.”

*Father Pedro Arrupe S.J., General of the Society of Jesus, in his address to the Fourth Session of the Second Vatican Council, September 1965. (cf. Gianni La Bella, Pedro Arrupe, general de la Compañía de Jesús: nuevas aportaciones a su biografía, pp. 588-589.)*

## DEDICATION

**To the Blessed Virgin Mary, Mother of God,** of Whom God the Father promised us would crush the head of the serpent (Genesis: 3:15) and Who will fulfill this role finally with the Triumph of Her Immaculate Heart when the Pope consecrates Russia to Her.

## NOTE OF THE PUBLISHER

Entire books have been written on the various topics touched upon in this book. For more complete essays on any of these topics, refer to other books on these topics. See the Bibliography for some of these books.

The purpose of this book is to give a broad overview of the material — which in some instances covers several hundred years of historical evidence. What the reader is given here is a very different perspective of history and current events so that the reader may have a more accurate understanding of where we truly are in this crisis of international diplomacy and military alignments as well as to have a more accurate understanding of the Catholic Church's internal crisis.

Such an overview is needed today to truly understand the desperate situation we are all in and what is the one and only solution. This solution is also very simple and easy to implement.

# Table of Contents

The Organized Fight Against God In Our Time .....	vi
Note of the Publisher .....	viii
Notice to the Reader .....	xi
Foreword: The Invisible But Real War Against You .....	xiii

## **Part I — The Mystery of Iniquity Causes the World and the Church to Be in Grave Crisis**

Chapter 1. <i>Only She Can Help You!</i> .....	3
--	---

## **Part II — The Present-day Crisis Analyzed: The Mystery of Iniquity Opposes the Reign of Jesus Christ the King**

Chapter 2. The Imminent Great Chastisement .....	27
Chapter 3. The Great Chastisement Has Begun.....	35
Chapter 4. The Mystery of Iniquity and the Masonic <i>New World Order</i> (N.W.O.) .....	55
Chapter 5. The Masonic World Republic (N.W.O.) Will Be Ruled by Zionists.....	69
Chapter 6. The Mystery of Iniquity Wars Against All Mankind.....	91
Chapter 7. The Present-day Unfolding of the Mystery of Iniquity .....	109
Chapter 8. Assessment of the Imminent Danger to Each of Us and the Only Way Out.....	117

## **Part III — Further Explanations of the World Crisis Caused by the Mystery of Iniquity, and the One and Only Heaven-sent Solution**

Appendix I. What Are the Missing Contents of the Third Secret?.....	131
Appendix II. The “New” Cold War.....	147
Appendix III. Government Crimes and Media Lies .....	169
Bibliography.....	217
Index.....	223
Postscript of the Author Regarding This Book .....	232
Reviews.....	233
Order Form .....	237



## NOTICE TO THE READER

I am opposed to all forms of racism and intolerance, whether it be anti-Gentile or anti-Jewish. One cannot oppose rabbinic racism professed in the Talmud and at the same time support anti-Semitic racism. The incoherence and hypocrisy of such a position should be plainly evident to all.

The term 'Jews' and 'Jewish' are not used in this book according to a univocal connotation but in a nuanced manner in which the comprehension of the terms are variable; hence, it cannot be legitimately maintained that such a term employed in one instance with a somewhat negative connotation will therefore have the same precise meaning when used in a different context.

The author of this book is categorically opposed to anti-Semitism. What I oppose is the perverse and godless institution of Freemasonry and every form of iniquity it derives from (in particular, the pseudo-Jewish pantheistic mysticism of the Cabala of Pagan origin which Masonry is based on). In this I am one in spirit with the Jewish prophets and the Christian apostles who displayed the utmost contempt and detestation towards the worship of false gods, idols and demonic spirits.

I also point out to the reader that the research for this book was begun in 1983 and was carried out while I was living at various times in seven different countries. For this reason I sometimes quote different versions of the same book and cannot always produce complete documentation noting the edition and page numbers. A very few of the quotations and data are unreferenced in this work but were nevertheless taken from well researched works.

Father Paul Kramer  
Fatima, November 9, 2010



# **Foreword: The Invisible But Real War Against You**

“Freemasonry is implacably opposed  
to the transcendent God.”

- *Father Denis Fahey in his lectures to his students* -

## **A) Invisible War**

In *The Art of War*, Sun Tzu declared as the basic foundational principle of his doctrine on warfare: “All warfare is based on deception.” More important than battlefield strategy, military tactics, logistical preparation and armaments is the successful employment of the doctrine of deception — and that is achieved by invisibility. When invisibility is achieved a vast army can attack and engage in battle and the enemy will not even know it is being attacked until it is too late to do anything but surrender or be slaughtered — thus victory is achieved against the enemy, as Sun Tzu says, like “boulders rolling down a mountain and smashing into the shells of eggs.” We are the eggs.

A relentless war for global dominance is being waged at present and has been waged on a global scale since the Eighteenth Century, and is now approaching its climax — but the greater part of humanity seems to be unaware of it and unaware of the mortal threat it poses for them. Many who are aware of it have a deeply flawed understanding of its nature, like those in the last century who were influenced by the Nazis to believe that the evil power that threatened to dominate the world and which needed to be fought against at whatever cost and defeated was the Jews — or like those in the last two centuries who believed it was Bolshevism, the British Empire, Fascism, Capitalism, or American Imperialism. Those who are aware of it generally have a flawed understanding of it because their own understanding has been formed under the biased influence of media and an educational system that has itself been tainted by ideology.

The lure and danger of the ideologies is that they are never totally false or totally evil — they are all a caricature of the truth that has been manufactured by interests that seek to present a counterfeit image of reality so that their own offered solutions will be favorably viewed and accepted by the general public. The counterfeit image serves the dual purpose to offer an intelligible explanation to account for the unfolding events in the world that is easy to grasp while at the same time concealing the true motives, objectives and identity of its sectarian creators.

The predatory ideological leaders of the great and destructive

political movements could not have been so extraordinarily dangerous and inflict such immense damage as they did were it not for the fact that before they became perpetrators they first became victims of the ideologies that consumed them — ideologies that were spawned by their masters and spoon-fed to them (or their mentors) in the lodges and meeting places of the secret societies which provided them with covert support during their rise to power.

The ideologues always swear eternal enmity towards the exponents of rival ideologies, but the ideologies are in reality much more closely related than their exponents generally care to advertise or even admit. “Communism, Fascism, Nazism...”, Zbigniew Brzezinski explains, are “generically related, historically linked and politically quite similar.”<sup>1</sup> After entering into the non-aggression pact with Stalin in 1939 with the Treaty of Non-Aggression (Aug. 23, 1939), Hitler, under fire from the rank and file members of the Nazi Party, saw fit to defend that move by declaring in a meeting with the Gauleiter that “Communism and National Socialism are essentially the same thing.”<sup>2</sup> It was therefore no exaggeration on the part of Brzezinski when he wrote, describing the war between Hitler’s Nazi Germany and Stalin’s Soviet Russia as “a fratricidal war between two strands of a common faith.”<sup>3</sup> The other ideologies mentioned above, Fascism, and British and American Imperialism (which have merged into an Anglo-Saxon neo-Fascism embodied in the Anglo-American Neo-Empire<sup>4</sup>), are also no less closely

---

<sup>1</sup> Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Failure*, London, 1990, p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> The quotation was made in a 1971 lecture (which I attended) in Texas of Prof. Percy L. Greaves Jr., who was in possession of copious historical files at that time. Greaves was the chief of the minority staff of the 1945-46 joint congressional investigation of the Pearl Harbor attack and lived through the period of the lead-up to WWII in France.

<sup>3</sup> *The Grand Failure*, p. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Christopher Story explains that the United States, “like the covert continuing Soviet Union, is also inherently and historically a revolutionary power. And has adopted an arrogant expansionist mentality and an agenda of global revolution which is becoming almost as much of a threat to world peace as the USSR’s overtly predatory global behavior under Leonid Brezhnev.” (Christopher Story in *Soviet Analyst*, July-August, 2002.)

This is the *Americanism* that is the ideology behind the expansionist and militaristic policies of *American Imperialism*. Most Americans (as John Pilger explains in his lecture, *Invisible Government*) and those heavily influenced by American media and culture are, thanks to the ‘perception management’ practiced against the public by the controlled corporate media, unaware of its existence and its malevolent objectives. The *Anti-Americanism* that is prevalent in Latin-America, the Asian and Islamic countries etc., and to a lesser extent in Europe is directed against this predatory entity and the ideology that supports it. It is not essentially a racial hatred of white Americans, of Americans in general or of American culture, but it often leads to that due to the excesses of American political and economic domination and oppression of other nations and the military aggression against other nations that has outstripped the oppression and predations of the former Soviets and the British Empire before them.

John Pilger observes, “During my lifetime, America has been constantly waging war against much of humanity: impoverished people mostly, in stricken places.” (2001) [in Wikipedia] This has not changed under Obama, as is so aptly expressed again by John Pilger: “No one knew what the new brand actually stood for. So accomplished was

related to the others — they are all sharing a common parentage, they are all pseudo-messianic, and they are all the offspring and fruit of the same evil tree. That evil tree is a multi-headed hydra — a beast that wears a thousand masks. It dares to falsely present itself as Jewish (Apoc. 2:9) but was, in fact, germinated from the seed of the most ancient adversaries of Judaism and the Jewish people (1 Kings 18; Esther; Judith; 1 & 2 Machabees), infiltrated into the ancient Jewish community (Ezekiel 7, 8) and is symbolically represented in Genesis by the image of the Tower of Babel.

### **B) Who is the Enemy?**

If we want to grasp the true nature of the struggle we must know the answer to the question: “Who is the enemy?” We will find the answer to that question repeatedly provided in both Testaments of Sacred Scripture. The struggle itself was spoken of by Our Divine Savior in His discourses on the end times, and it is revealed and prophetically foretold in the many eschatological texts of Sacred Scripture. The enemy is the “Mystery of Iniquity” (2 Thess. 2:7) which operates in modern times in the sect of Freemasonry. As an organized geo-political entity it is referred to in both Testaments as ‘Babylon’. (Isaiah 21:9; Apoc. 14:8; 16:9; 17:5-6; 18:2, 9-10, 21) If we want to know how to defeat this enemy, we will find the answer in the Secret of Fatima.

Only a few months ago I spoke with an archbishop in the Vatican who thought there was no serious reason for concern about the possibility of another world war. According to his mind there is some legitimate concern about terrorism, and he even mentioned Al-Qaeda, but he saw no major geopolitical developments threatening world peace. I replied by saying it is interesting that he mentioned Al-Qaeda, because that organization was created by the CIA with the help of other State intelligence agencies. The archbishop was absolutely incredulous — it was as though I had said that Vladimir Putin was a space alien whose armed forces are poised to attack the earth from the dark side of the moon.

The archbishop’s reaction was a conditioned response, like the conditioned response of Pavlov’s dogs — trained by ‘perception management’ not to see the hostile action and presence of the enemy which operates in plain view. He and many others like him have been

---

the advertising (a record \$75m was spent on television commercials alone) that many Americans actually believed Obama shared their opposition to Bush’s wars. In fact, he had repeatedly backed Bush’s warmongering and its congressional funding. Many Americans also believed he was the heir to Martin Luther King’s legacy of anti-colonialism. Yet if Obama had a theme at all, apart from the vacuous ‘Change you can believe in,’ it was the renewal of America as a dominant, avaricious bully. ‘We will be the most powerful,’ he often declared.” (2009)

If the reader needs more convincing about the imperialistic nature of Americanism then he should read: *Rebuilding America’s Defenses* by the Project for the New American Century, and Zbigniew Brzezinski’s (one of Obama’s mentors) *The Grand Chessboard*.

rendered sightless like the natives of Tierra del Fuego in South America who had never seen large warships before, and so could not perceive the presence nor grasp the danger of the Spanish warships poised to attack in the waters right before their eyes.

If we are to regain our sight we must not allow government and media to do our thinking for us, but must employ our own intellectual powers to analyze the facts and realities that are plainly in our view. If we can refrain from conditioned reflex judgments, examine the evidence and subject everything to critical analysis it will not take long before we grasp the absurdity of the conclusions we are constantly being induced to accept and come to the understanding that there is indeed a global war being waged, but it is not a ‘War Against Terror’ being waged against shadowy terrorist groups supported by militant Islamic or Communist regimes, but against us — against all of us — in order to set up a global government — a perverse and genocidal anti-Christian, anti-Jewish, anti-Muslim, anti-God police state.<sup>5</sup>

### **C) What We Need to Do to See Before It Is Too Late**

The first step we must take in order to come to the right understanding of the real nature of the present global crisis is to put aside our pre-conceptions and re-think the problem. As always, to solve a difficult question one must be willing to rethink a problem, no matter how firmly held one’s convictions may be. This was one of the most valuable lessons I learned as a Philosophy student in the Angelicum, when our professor, the renowned Dominican scholar Klemens Vansteenkiste, O.P., explained in class that St. Thomas Aquinas always rethought a problem whenever it was put to him anew no matter how many times he had expounded on it before.

Most people are unwilling to do this, and as a result their mind becomes the prisoner of their own convictions — convictions that are not the fruit of analysis based on solid evidence but the uncritical result of ideas that have been spawned by a nurtured habit of mind which disposes one to accept premises that are based on partial evidence that has been carefully pre-selected and spoon-fed to them and therefore not firmly supported by established factual evidence.

We must re-train ourselves to break this habit of mind and insist on making a thorough examination of the evidence ourselves — that means researching and investigating rather than relying on the pre-selected evidence that is presented to us by government and media, both of which are effectively under the control of the ruling financial elite.<sup>6</sup> Judgment must once again be objective — based entirely and

---

<sup>5</sup> John Pilger, “There is no War on Terrorism; it is The Great Game speeded up. The difference is the rampant nature of the superpower, ensuring infinite dangers for us all.” (2002), cf. Wikipedia under John Pilger’.

<sup>6</sup> See Appendix III for more on this issue.

exclusively on rational analysis of evidence, and not subjected to the influence of political, social or financial pressure.

Objectivity requires that we give a fair hearing to an argument and the evidence that supports it and judge on the basis of the evidence alone. Truth is knowledge of reality based on premises that are a) infallibly revealed, b) self-evident, or 3) rigorously demonstrated. If we rely on a habit of mind that uncritically accepts premises offered by media, government, educational institutions or other biased sources; or allow social pressure or financial considerations to unduly influence our thinking, we will most assuredly not arrive at the objective truth about those things that matter the most for the human race.

Those who would dismiss an argument out of a contempt that they have been conditioned to hold for an idea or the person advancing it are prisoners of their own biased mindset and are incapable of critical judgment that leads to the attainment of objective truth.

Whether for vanity or self-interest, but always in order to remain within the safe parameters of socially acceptable norms, the tendency for 'normal' people is to uncritically reject out of hand the convictions and arguments of those whom 'society' has been conditioned to designate to be outside of the normal range. One's career, reputation and standing in the community are usually at stake and that is for most people far more important than determining the answer to the question, "*Quid est veritas?*" ["What is truth?"] For such people, living a lie is the acceptable price willingly or grudgingly paid to avoid undesirable consequences that may negatively impact their lives. For such people who seem not to grasp that gradually their own Catholic Faith and conservative social beliefs are ever increasingly being judged to be outside of the normal range,<sup>7</sup> the truth of the Secret of Fatima will be far more than they can handle.

### **D) The Complete Third Secret of Fatima Will Open Our Eyes!**

The Third Secret of Fatima was kept entirely hidden for more than half a century, and then only the more 'politically correct' portion of

---

<sup>7</sup> In *Dogma Bites Man* (first published in *Touchstone*, Dec. 2005), George H. Gallup, citing specific examples (*The Guardian*, *Los Angeles Times*, etc.), calls attention to the increasing practice of the secular press to attack religion as socially dangerous. In a 2006 article Thomas E. Woods Jr., referring to a report in *Zenit* (that I personally recall having read at the time), points out specific examples of the tendency of the secular establishment to blame ultimately religion as such (specifically exclusivity and dogma), and not just extremist Islamic militancy, as the cause of bloodshed and religious war. Woods relates how "Sam Harris argued in *The Times* of London that 'incompatible religious doctrines' had led to terrible divisions in the world and that these divisions in turn became a continuous source of bloodshed." Harris went on to conclude: "If religious war is ever to become unthinkable for us, in the way that slavery and cannibalism seem poised to, it will be a matter of having dispensed with dogma of faith." Freemasonry seeks to provoke and foment strife and violence between religions and cultures and then proposes its own godless solutions as a remedy and recipe for peace, unity and progress. (Both the Gallup and Woods articles appeared on the website of the *Catholic Education Research Center*.)

it was revealed on June 26, 2000. When Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger's interview was published in November 1984, the key to gaining access to the essential content of the Secret was provided. Cardinal Ratzinger linked the content of the Secret to the 'last things' (i.e. the eschatological texts of Scripture) and the heavenly messages delivered in various Marian apparitions. What the Secret of Fatima reveals is the "Mystery of Iniquity" that St. Paul spoke of nearly two thousand years ago as "already operating among us." (2 Thess. 2:7) When we begin to grasp the nature and gravity of this mystery and its geopolitical ramifications we will have no trouble understanding why Pope John XXIII turned white and nearly fainted after he opened the envelope containing the Secret and read its approximately twenty-five lines of text.

Even Pope John could not face the Secret so he put it back in the envelope and had it re-sealed. It is no mystery therefore that lesser mortals cannot face it either. There is no longer any excuse. Fifty years have passed since then and the text of the Secret, the "words which Our Lady confided as a secret to the three little shepherds"<sup>8</sup> has still not been revealed — but the events spoken of by Our Lady are already beginning to take shape. It is high time to face the truth presented in the Secret rather than bury it. It is high time to accept it and deal with it accordingly before the horrendous and cataclysmic events foretold in the Secret and in Scripture overtake us and turn the greater part of the earth into a vast cemetery.

---

<sup>8</sup> Vatican Press Release, Feb. 8, 1960, cf. Dr. Joaquín Alonso, C.M.F., *La verdad sobre el Secreto de Fatima, Fatima sin mitos*, p. 49.

## **Part I**

**The Mystery of Iniquity Causes  
the World and the Church  
to Be in Grave Crisis**



## Chapter 1

### ***Only She Can Help You!***

#### **A) Our Help Is in the Name of the Lord**

***Adjutorium nostrum in nomine Domini***; thus with our faith in God firmly rooted in the all-powerful name and infallible word of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ who assures us, “Have confidence, I have overcome the world” (John 16:33), and with the certitude of our hope participating in the infallibility of faith, we look to Mary. She, who the Divine Wisdom established by the inscrutable design of His providence has been chosen and designated to be the instrument by which Christ conquers the world, establishes His kingdom and reign as King of kings and Lord of lords because it is She who crushes the head of the infernal serpent. (Gen. 3:15)

We profess that, pronounced and promulgated with the authority of the infallible magisterium as a truth revealed by God, the Most Blessed Virgin Mary in the first instant of Her conception was free from all stain of original sin and, therefore, in virtue of this singular prerogative She merited by the power of divine grace to become the Mother of God and the Mother of all the living — i.e., the Mother of the Church, the Mystical Body of Christ.

She is therefore *Mater de Gratia*, as the liturgy proclaims.<sup>9</sup> “Mary,” says St. Louis M. de Montfort, “gave being and life to the Author of all grace and that is why She is called the Mother of Grace.” “God the Father,” Montfort continues, “...has given all graces to Mary by giving her His Son... and in Him, God has given His will to Mary.” Thus, in no. 56 of *Lumen gentium* it is set forth that the Mother of Jesus “gave to the world the Life that renews all things”.

“God,” St. Montfort states further, “has entrusted Mary with the keeping, the administration and the distribution of all His graces, so that all His graces and gifts pass through her hands; and... as St. Bernardine teaches, Mary gives to whom she wills, the way she wills, when she wills, and as much as she wills, of the graces of the Eternal Father, the virtues of Jesus Christ, and the gifts of the Holy Ghost.”<sup>10</sup>

Since She who is “full of grace” (Lk. 1:28) merited to become the mother of Him who is “full of grace and truth” (Jn. 1:14), She is the Mother of Grace who has given us the source of all grace, and is therefore constituted as the Mediatrix of all Grace who is omnipotent by grace (as St. Alphonsus Liguori explains). Hence, and in an even

---

<sup>9</sup> Mass of June 9, in the Tridentine Missal.

<sup>10</sup> St. Louis M. de Montfort, *The Secret of Mary*, (Makati, Manila, Philippines, 1965) pp. 16-17.

fuller sense than in the original context where the words first appeared, it is stated in no. 56 of *Lumen gentium* that “Rightly ... the Fathers see Mary not merely as passively engaged by God but freely cooperating in the work of man’s salvation”, and quoting Irenaeus, She “became the cause of salvation for Herself and for the whole human race.”

In Her apparition to the Carmelite postulant Teresita Castillo in Lipa City, Philippines in 1948, the Mother of God revealed Her title of *Mediatrix of all Grace*. The sacred Liturgy has already professed Her to be the *Mediatrix Omnium Gratiarum*. St. Pius X explains that “the dispensation of these treasures is the particular and peculiar right of Jesus Christ, for they are the exclusive fruit of His Death, who by His nature is the mediator between God and man. Nevertheless,” Pius X continues, “by the companionship in sorrow and suffering, and entirely participating in His Passion, ‘She merited to become most worthily the Reparatrix of the lost world, ...Dispensatrix of all the gifts that Our Savior purchased by His Death and His Blood...(and) it has been allowed to the August Virgin to be the most powerful mediatrix and advocate of the whole world with her Divine Son’ (Pius IX, *Ineffabilis Deus*).”<sup>11</sup> Hence, St. Pius X continues, “far from attributing to the Mother of God a productive power of grace — a power which belongs to God alone, yet...she merits ‘de congruo’ what Jesus Christ merits for us ‘de condigno’, and **she is the supreme minister of the distribution of graces**. Jesus ‘sitteth on the right hand of the majesty on high’ (Hebrews 1:3). Mary sitteth at the right hand of her Son — a refuge so secure and a help so trusty against all dangers that we have nothing to fear or to despair under her guidance, her patronage, her protection. (Pius IX, in the Bull *Ineffabilis Deus*).”

In Lipa,<sup>12</sup> under the title Mediatrix of all Grace, Our Lady stated, “What I ask here is the same I asked at Fatima.” As Mediatrix of all Grace She has the authority to make the requests She made at Fatima and the power to fulfill the promises She made if Her requests are fulfilled by the Pope, the faithful of Christ and the peoples of the world. In Lipa, as in Fatima, Our Lady has warned of dire chastisements for the world if Her requests are not fulfilled. Her requests are ultimately ordered to save souls from perdition and the world from ruin, which is to be accomplished by converting all humanity to God in Jesus Christ. It is only through Her that this can be accomplished, and therefore She declared at Fatima that: “**Only She can help you.**”<sup>13</sup> In the same above quoted encyclical St. Pius X pointed out “that the Virgin is more

---

<sup>11</sup> St. Pius X, *Ad Diem Illum*, 12, 13, 14.

<sup>12</sup> Lipa is a city in the Philippines not very far from the capital city, Manila. In Lipa, Our Lady appeared to Teresita Castillo in 1948 and subsequently. The apparition has been approved by the Philippine bishops in the past 10 years. There are various important messages and prophecies regarding our times, given by Our Lady during these apparitions.

<sup>13</sup> Sister Lucia, *Fatima in Lucia’s Own Words*, Fourth Memoir, Message of July 13, 1917, p. 161.

powerful than all others as a means for uniting mankind with Christ... it is through Mary that we attain to the knowledge of Christ, through Mary also we most easily obtain that life of which Christ is the source and origin.”

The same holy pontiff concludes: “True, we are passing through disastrous times, when we may well make our own the lamentation of the Prophet: ‘There is no truth and no mercy and no knowledge of God on the earth. Blasphemy and lying and homicide and theft and adultery have inundated it.’ (Os. 4:1-2). Yet in the midst of this deluge of evil, the Virgin Most Clement rises before our eyes like a rainbow. As the arbiter of peace between God and man: ‘I will set my bow in the clouds and it shall be the sign of a covenant between me and the earth’ (Gen. 9:13).”

“Oh yes, if we trust as we should in Mary ...we shall recognize in her that Virgin most powerful ‘who with virginal foot did crush the head of the serpent.’ (Off. Immac. Conc.)”<sup>14</sup> However, as St. Augustine says, “God, who made us without us, will not save us without us” — so if we are going to be saved from the evils that engulf the world and threaten to bring the world to ruin and perdition, we must cooperate with God’s grace according to the design of His wisdom which has ordained that the saving grace be granted through Mary in the manner that She has requested. It behooves us urgently therefore to examine the precise nature of the requests Our Lady made at Fatima.

### **B) The Message of Our Lady of Fatima — Nature of the Request for the Consecration of Russia**

The first thing to consider in examining the nature of the request concerns the nature of the message. Is it a simple private revelation given to the three children or is it a public prophetic message that imposes an obligation on the pastors of the Church? By and large there seems to be prevalent an oversimplified understanding of the distinction usually made between ‘public revelation’ and ‘private revelation’. The concepts are without doubt valid in themselves, but the terms are somewhat restrictive and awkward and tend therefore to lead to an incomplete understanding of the complexity of the subject matter that falls under these terms.

What is commonly meant by the term ‘public revelation’ is clear enough in so far as it has been well explicated by theologians. The term denotes the official body of sacred doctrine revealed by God to the Church for our salvation and set forth by the magisterium of the Church as divinely revealed and thus to be believed with the assent of divine and Catholic faith. ‘Private revelation’, on the other hand, in a general sense customarily refers to revelations made to persons that are not strictly necessary for salvation and do not pertain to the Deposit of Faith

---

<sup>14</sup> *Ad Diem Illum*, p. 33.

and therefore are accordingly to be evaluated and believed on human faith if they are found to be worthy of belief. Such revelations generally are not binding on the conscience of the faithful since salvation does not ultimately depend on them. However, the fact that they are not to be believed with the assent of divine and Catholic faith does not necessarily mean that they are always and everywhere completely optional for the individual conscience to accept or reject. I remember reading a text of St. Alphonsus Liguori in which it is explained that when a person receives a revelation from God, that person is bound to believe and obey. The belief would not be an assent of faith, but the obligation to believe would be a moral obligation binding that person. When God speaks we have the moral obligation to listen, believe and obey even if the revelation does not pertain to the Deposit of Faith.

The message of Fatima is not a merely private revelation in the sense that it is not something that concerns only the recipients of the message or a restricted number of persons. It is not a 'public revelation' in the theological sense in which the term is customarily used to denote truths that pertain to the Deposit of Faith, but it is not a simple private revelation either, in the sense of consisting of matters of secondary importance and being directed only to a restricted number of persons. Bishop Rudolf Graber of Regensburg, Germany and the theologian Father Joseph de Sainte Marie referred to Fatima as a 'public prophetic revelation'<sup>15</sup> since it is destined to be heard by the entire human race as Pope John Paul II once stated in his discourse of May 13, 1982. Our Lady Herself on July 13, 1917 promised to perform a miracle on October 13 so that all people would believe. Pope John Paul II declared (on May 13, 1982) that the message of Fatima imposes a commitment on the Church because there exists a moral obligation to accept and obey the message, although such acceptance and belief does not involve the assent of divine and Catholic faith. When Heaven speaks we must listen as did the prophet Samuel when he said, "Speak, Lord, thy servant heareth." (1 Kings 3:9) We may not simply turn our backs on God Who speaks through His emissary, His holy Mother, merely because the revelation does not pertain to the Deposit of Faith. We have the moral obligation to listen, believe and obey when God makes it clear that He is communicating a message to us.

In the message of Fatima Our Lady made specific requests: Some more or less general and others particularly targeting specific sectors and individuals. The context of the requests is not political or geopolitical but moral and spiritual; however, there is a geopolitical dimension that touches upon such issues as war, persecution of the Church, famine, oppression and the annihilation of entire nations.

---

<sup>15</sup> Joseph de Ste. Marie, O.C.D., "Fatima is the Fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy", in *World Enslavement or Peace ... It's Up to the Pope*, pp. 12-21, c.f. *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 17, Feb.-April 1985, p. 13; Bishop Rudolf Graber, "Why this Pall of Silence Regarding Fatima", *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 19, p. 4.

The most basic and important request *per se* is that “people must stop offending God”, because “God is already too much offended.” There are two great consequences of sinful humanity’s rebellion against God: Temporal punishment in this life such as war, famine and persecution of the Church; and eternal punishment — “You have seen Hell, where the souls of poor sinners go.”

Our Lady states plainly that the primary purpose of Her requests is to provide a remedy in order to prevent souls from going to Hell, so She says, “To save them, God wills to establish in the world devotion to My Immaculate Heart.” By establishing this particular devotion in the world, sinful humanity will undergo conversion and stop offending God. The benefits of such conversion will be both temporal and eternal: “If My requests are heeded Russia will be converted and there will be peace.” There will be peace and tranquility instead of war, destruction, hunger and oppression. The Church will be renewed in the splendor of her traditions, the nations will convert to Christ and His Church, while the financial and political domination of the powers of darkness — i.e. the Neo-Pagan, Masonic ‘mystery of iniquity’ (2 Thess. 2:7) — will be crushed under the heel of Her who is “terrible as an army set in battle array.” (Canticle 6:3, 9) Thus, the damnation of a multitude of souls would be averted and their salvation secured — accomplishing the principal mission and duty of the Church as expressed in its supreme law: “*Salus animarum suprema lex*” (Can. 1752).

In order to bring it about that such benefits be merited, Our Lady has made particular requests, so that the efficacious grace to bring about global conversion and global peace can be secured. She has asked for the recitation of the Rosary, the devotions of reparation (specifically the Five First Saturdays devotions) to be promoted in the Church and practiced by the faithful. Sister Lucy, quoting Our Lady, stated that ““The moment has come when God asks the Holy Father to make, and to order that in union with him and at the same time all the bishops of the world make, the Consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart’, promising to convert it because of this day of prayer and worldwide reparation.”<sup>16</sup> God, says Our Lady of Fatima, “is going to punish the

<sup>16</sup> On June 13, 1929, in Tuy, Spain, Our Lady of Fatima, according to one of two versions of the text of the request, made the request for the Consecration of Russia in precisely these words (as noted by Father Martins when, in September of 1984, he introduced a previously unpublished account of the vision of Tuy in *Fatima e o Coração de Maria*): “Le moment est venu où Dieu demande au Saint-Père de faire et d’ordonner qu’en union avec lui et en même temps tous les évêques du monde fassent la consécration de la Russie à mon Coeur Immaculé’, promettant de la convertir, à cause de ce jour de prière et de réparation mondiale.” Frère Michel de la Sainte Trinité, *Toute la vérité sur Fatima* - Tome II: *Le Secret et l’Église*, second edition, (Renaissance Catholique, Contre-Réforme Catholique, 10260 Saint-Parres-Lès-Vaudes, France, 1987) p. 350. Cf. Frère Michel de la Sainte Trinité, *The Whole Truth About Fatima* - Vol. II: *The Secret and the Church*, (Buffalo: Immaculate Heart Publications, 1990) p. 555.

The first published version of the text of Our Lady’s request is as follows:

“The moment has come when God asks the Holy Father to make, in union with all the bishops of the world, the consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart, promising

whole world by means of war, famine and persecution of the Church and the Holy Father. To prevent it I shall come to ask for the consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart, and the Communion of Reparation on the first Saturdays. If they attend to My requests, Russia will be converted and the world will have peace. If not, Russia will spread its errors throughout the world, fomenting wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, and various nations will be annihilated.”<sup>17</sup>

In May of 1952 Our Lady reiterated to Sr. Lucy of Fatima the unconditional demand for the consecration of Russia as a condition *sine qua non* for the conversion of Russia and world peace:

Make it known to the Holy Father that I am still awaiting the Consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart. Without the Consecration, Russia will not be able to convert, nor will the world have peace.<sup>18</sup>

Before we examine the question of whether or not the consecration of Russia has been validly performed in the manner specifically requested by Our Lady, and pointing out the fallacies in the arguments of those who contend that it has been performed, it will be useful to examine why it is that Our Lady requests specifically the consecration of Russia and not the whole world or some other nation that on the surface and from a spatially and temporally circumscribed perspective might appear to be more in need of such a consecration.

From the moral perspective this question can really only be examined speculatively, since it would be presumptuous and hypocritical for anyone to require God and Our Lady to justify and explain, as a basis and prerequisite for obedience, why They are making this specific request. Such behavior would be analogous to that of a child who would refuse to obey the command of a parent unless the parent would provide a satisfactory explanation to the child why it is being so commanded. That would be an attitude of rebellion, insubordination and disobedience. Just as parents usually respond to such insubordinate demands of their children for explanations to the question “Why?” by saying: “Because I said so!”, so likewise God, whose authority is infinitely more offended by such rebellious insubordination, has declined to provide any more information than is needed for the pastors of the Church to reasonably obey and carry out the requested Consecration of Russia

---

to save it by this means.” [“É chegado o momento em que Deus pede para o Santo Padre fazer, em união com todos os Bispos do Mundo, a Consagração da Rússia ao Meu Imaculado Coração, prometendo salvá-la por este meio.”] Frère Michel de la Sainte Trinité, *The Whole Truth About Fatima* - Vol. II: *The Secret and the Church*, (Buffalo: Immaculate Heart Publications, 1990) p. 464. *Memorias da Irmã Lúcia*, Appêndice II, “Texto do pedido da consagração da Rússia”, p. 233.

<sup>17</sup> Message of July 13, 1917, *Memorias da Irmã Lúcia*, História das Aparições, “5. Treze de Julho”.

<sup>18</sup> Frère Michel de la Sainte Trinité, *The Whole Truth About Fatima*, Vol. III, *The Third Secret*, p. 327. Cf. *Il pellegrinaggio delle meraviglie*, (Rome, 1960) p. 440.

with a sufficiently informed conscience. Nevertheless, it is useful for our understanding to examine the question.

### **C) Erroneous Interpretation of the Message**

On Friday, July 13, 1917, Our Lady of Fatima revealed that if Her requests are fulfilled then Russia will be converted and there will be peace. On the other hand, if Her requests are not fulfilled, then there will be war, famine and persecution of the Church — there will be martyrdom, persecution of the Pope and the annihilation of nations. It is especially important that the words spoken by Our Lady be understood in a manner that is not circumscribed according to a historically restricted frame of mind that existed during the Soviet period of the Twentieth Century. Our Lady never spoke of ‘atheistic Communism’ or the ‘Soviet Union’; yet since during the Soviet period and especially during the Cold War the expression ‘errors of Russia’ was narrowly interpreted to mean ‘atheistic Communism’ and ‘Russia’ was interpreted as strictly denoting the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, these historically conditioned interpretations continue to stubbornly remain fixed in the minds of many who have attempted to understand what Our Lady meant by the term ‘errors of Russia’.

Interpreting the message in this fashion has led to the tendentious and dogmatized belief that the matters dealt with in the message and most specifically what is dealt with in the July 13 Secret are matters that, as Cardinal Sodano maintained, “seem to pertain to the past.” One wonders if he was gazing into a crystal ball when the thought struck him, since such a blunt statement as that would require definite knowledge of future events, yet Cardinal Sodano has never claimed any special prophetic gift. This sort of arbitrary and overly simplistic understanding of the terms and the false conclusion they lead to, might have been justified if the errors of Marxist-Leninist Russia had somehow risen from a pipe directly from the pit of Hell straight up into the Bolshevik headquarters in Moscow, only to be brought to an abrupt end with the implosion of the Soviet Union in 1991. But the Soviet period did not come into being and subsequently end in such a simple manner. The movement that led to the establishment of the USSR had already existed in Europe and America for a long time and its roots are historically traced back many centuries. Now, nearly two decades after the formation of the constitutional democratic Russian Federation and the restructuring of the former Soviet Union into a Commonwealth of Independent States, that movement — like a multi-headed hydra — lives on even after the scheduled decapitation of one of its masked heads. That movement is in fact what St. Paul refers to as the “Mystery of Iniquity” (2 Thess. 2:7) which “already operates” among us.

The modern phase of the progression of that movement has its origin in the emergence of the institution known as Freemasonry. Freemasonry is a religion, as is plainly admitted in the letter of excommunication of

the Grand Lodge of Uruguay by the mother lodge of England.<sup>19</sup> What that religion consists of, is described by Albert Pike in his magnum opus, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*. Freemasonry is described by Pike and all the authoritative writers of Masonry as ‘the Ancient Mysteries’. What this term denotes is a syncretic amalgamation of the ancient pagan mysteries. The modern elaboration of the cosmology and metaphysics of the Masonic Ancient Mysteries is set forth in the philosophical systems of Spinoza and Hegel, as is plainly evident in Pike’s elaboration in *Morals and Dogma*, and the religious and mystical elaboration of the sect has been acknowledged by Masonic luminaries to be represented in the works of Pierre Teilhard de Chardin.<sup>20</sup> The ‘sacred scriptures’ of Freemasonry are, as Pike declares in *Morals and Dogma*, the occult pseudo-Jewish pantheistic writings of the Cabala, and principally the Book of Zohar (as is documented below).

The radical incompatibility between the religion of both the Old and the New Testament on the one hand, and both the ancient mysteries of antiquity and the neo-pagan ‘Ancient Mysteries’ of Masonry on the other, is rooted in the essential opposition and enmity between “the Woman and her seed” (Gen. 3:15), and the serpent and his seed. This statement is neither hyperbole nor allegory — Pike explains in his official work on Masonry that Freemasonry is a solar cult, identifying the deities of ancient Egypt with those of Babylon and Canaan. The ‘god’ of Freemasonry is, as set forth in Masonic ritual and acknowledged by Pike, a mongrel deity known as ‘Jabulon’. The name combines the Hebrew name Yahweh with that of Baal, thus establishing the pantheistic dualism that characterized the ancient religions, the *gnosis* that invaded and infiltrated into Judaism and Christianity, and which in turn survived in such sects as Manicheism and Albigensianism (among others) and finally re-emerged again in modern times as the Sect of Freemasonry, where the mask of ancient Baal worship (i.e. Beelzebul, ‘Prince of the Earth’) is shed and the demonic visage of the ‘prince of *this world*’ (John 12:31) is revealed at its highest degrees in undisguised Luciferianism — “Lucifer the Light-bearer,” exclaims Pike, “Doubt it not!”<sup>21</sup>

#### **D) The ‘Judeo’-Masonic New World Order**

Already in 1730, in a book that appeared in Brussels under the title *The Secret of Freemasonry* one reads the fundamental and programmatic formulation, “The highest goal of Freemasonry is the creation of a World Republic.”<sup>22</sup> In 1737, a speaker in the Grand Lodge of France declared

<sup>19</sup> William Whelan, *Christianity and American Freemasonry*.

<sup>20</sup> Wolfgang Smith, *Teilhardism and the New Religion: A Thorough Analysis of the Teachings of Pierre Teilhard de Chardin* (Rockford, Illinois, 1988).

<sup>21</sup> Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, p. 321.

<sup>22</sup> Adler, Manfred, *Die Söhne der Finsternis*, 1 Teil: *Die Geplante Weltregierung*, Jestetten,

that the task of Freemasonry is to form a ‘spiritual nation’ out of the citizens of the various states, since: “The world is a great republic, in which every nation is a family and every inhabitant a child.”<sup>23</sup> The idea of a ‘world republic’ is not intended as a metaphorical image, but as a global tangible entity — World Government.

On February 17, 1950, James P. Warburg of the Warburg banking family declared to a U.S. Senate committee: “We shall have world government whether you like it or not, if not by consent then by conquest.”<sup>24</sup> In his 2002 autobiography David Rockefeller openly proclaimed: “Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States ... and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated political and economic structure — one world if you will. If that’s the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”<sup>25</sup> This is not only David Rockefeller’s and his cronies’ personal project, but it is the stated aim of Freemasonry. In *New Age Magazine*, the official publication of the Southern Jurisdiction of 33<sup>rd</sup> Degree Scottish Rite Freemasonry, there appeared these words by C. William Smith of New Orleans, Louisiana in the Sept. 1950 issue which openly proclaim the ultimate objectives of Freemasonry: “God’s plan is dedicated to the unification of all races, religions and creeds. This plan is dedicated to the *new order* of things, is to make all things new — a new nation, a *new race*, a new civilization and a *new religion* called the religion of ‘The Great Light.’” (emphasis added) Smith further wrote:

Providence has chosen the Nordic race to unfold the “New Age” of the world — a **“Novus Ordo Seclorum”** ... God’s great plan in America for ***the dawn of the New Age of the world.***<sup>26</sup> (emphasis added)

The plan for the *New Age* was elaborated and given the camouflage of a pseudo-Christian framework by Samuel Zane Batten in his book, *New World Order* (1919), and was presented in the secular guise of western socialism by H.G. Wells twenty years later in his 1939 work, *The New World Order*.

---

1982, p. 12.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.

<sup>24</sup> *American Opinion*, January 1972, p. 69.

<sup>25</sup> David Rockefeller, *Memoirs*, (Random House, 2002) p. 405.

<sup>26</sup> Epperson, *The New World Order*, pp. 146-147. This Masonic racial doctrine appears to be — and in fact is — essentially the same as the racial doctrine of Hitler and the Nazis. On the surface it appears to be radically anti-Semitic and radically opposed to Zionism, but that is only on the surface. At the very top of the Masonic hierarchy are the Zionists, and some of the highest ranking Nazis (and possibly Hitler himself) were of Jewish extraction. Masonry, in its documents and in its rituals, is Zionist to the core. According to the occult doctrine of the Sect, the Nordic race is the descendent of one of the lost tribes of Israel, the tribe of Dan. This sort of thinking is the basis of the scientifically discredited racial theory of the British Israel movement which considered the British race to be of Hebrew origin and thus an heir to the messianic promise. The Orange Order continues to propagate this myth among its members.

We can begin to estimate just how close that plan for a ‘New Age of the world’, a *New World Order*, is to being realized when we consider the prediction made by the first prime minister of Israel, David Ben-Gurion, which appeared in *Look* magazine on January 16, 1962:

The image of the world in 1987 as traced in my imagination: The Cold War will be a thing of the past. Internal pressure of the constantly growing intelligentsia in Russia for more freedom and the pressure of the masses for raising their living standards may lead to a gradual democratization of the Soviet Union. On the other hand, the increasing influence of the workers and farmers, and the rising political importance of men of science, may transform the United States into a welfare state with a planned economy. Western and Eastern Europe will become a federation of autonomous states having a Socialist and democratic regime. With the exception of the USSR as a federated Eurasian state, all other continents will become united in a world alliance, at whose disposal will be an international police force. All armies will be abolished and there will be no more wars. In Jerusalem, the United Nations (a truly United Nations) will build a shrine of the Prophets to serve the federated union of all continents; this will be the seat of the Supreme Court of Mankind, to settle all controversies among the federated continents, as prophesied by Isaiah. Higher education will be the right of every person in the world. A pill to prevent pregnancy will slow down the explosive natural increase in China and India. And by 1987, the average life-span of man will reach 100 years.

In 1962, David Ben-Gurion already told us more or less when the Cold War would come to an end (“The Cold War will be a thing of the past.”) — so it really was staged after all, as some geopolitical commentators have pointed out.<sup>27</sup> He spoke of a “gradual democratization of the Soviet Union” in 1962, and in 1987, Gorbachev spoke of the “coming democracy in the Soviet Union.”<sup>28</sup> In 1991 it actually happened — as General Alexander Lebed later described — according to the plan.<sup>29</sup> “Western and Eastern Europe will become a federation of autonomous states having a Socialist and democratic regime.” Western and Eastern

---

<sup>27</sup> In fact, Christopher Story has documented that the agreement was made after World War II that Germany would be divided for forty years, and then after forty years Germany would then be reunited. The agreement included provisions for Czechoslovakia to be divided into Czech and Slovak states at the time of the reunification of Germany. Exactly forty years after the inauguration of the German Democratic Republic (1949), the GDR was dissolved and Germany was reunited (1989) and about that same time Czechoslovakia was divided into Slovakia and the Czech Republic. The next phase, the absorption of Slovakia into Hungary and of the Czech Republic into Germany did not yet take place on schedule. Christopher Story, *The European Union Collective, Enemy of its Member States: A Study in Russian and German Strategy to Complete Lenin’s World Revolution*, (London and New York, 2002) pp. 149-150, 240.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 44.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 52.

Europe have, in fact, become a ‘federation of autonomous states’, the European Union, which will become a socialist superstate when the Lisbon Treaty goes into full force. When this happens, the European Union will become precisely what Mikhail Gorbachev said it would become: “The new European Soviet.” The USSR has already become a ‘federated Eurasian state’, the Commonwealth of Independent States.

The USA is, at present, being rapidly transformed into a regimented totalitarian welfare state with a state managed economy. This is what Mikhail Gorbachev described in his September 2009 interview on *Russia Today* as America’s *perestroika* under Barack Obama. Under the guise of George W. Bush’s ‘bailout’ of failing financial institutions, and Barack Obama’s economic stimulus legislation, the wealth of the United States is being transferred from the private sector into the hands of the federal government, and from the government into the hands of the financial establishment. This is *Corporatism*: The monopolistic privatization of the state. The merging of the private corporate institutions with the state, which Mussolini defined as the essence of Fascism, has been underway since the establishment of the Federal Reserve banking system, but the process has rapidly accelerated in the last decade and is now nearing completion. The USA has traveled down the path predicted by Friedrich Hayek in his 1944 book, *The Road to Serfdom*, in which he foretold the eventual emergence of a Fascist state in America — but from Ben-Gurion we know that it was planned that way.

The next stage in the revolution will be the completion of the *New World Order*: The establishment of the World Republic under the governance of the United Nations, which Ben-Gurion describes as “the federated union of all continents” with its Supreme Court in Jerusalem. When this takes place, it will inaugurate the godless New Age: a *new civilization* — a new global *nation*, a new eugenically engineered *race*, a new Masonic-Luciferian *religion* — a *New World Order*.

The draft treaty presented in the recent (December 2009) UN conference in Copenhagen, under the cover of ‘climate change’, actually proposed ‘global governance’ with global taxation to be paid directly to the World Bank / International Monetary Fund to be loaned out at usurious interest rates to poor countries, with its provisions to be enforced by a global police force.<sup>30</sup> This would already constitute the initial realization of the World Republic of Masonry, the ‘One World’ of David Rockefeller, the ‘Federated Union of All Continents’ of Ben-Gurion and the *New World Order* of Gordon Brown and George H. W. Bush. Such terms as ‘global governance’ and ‘New World Order’ do not denote some limited form of joint governance by sovereign states defined in formal treaties, but a *world government* as David Rockefeller declared at the Bilderberg meeting in 1991 in Baden, Germany, where he spoke of “our plan for the world” as a “world government” — “The

<sup>30</sup> Cf. James Corbett, *The WHO Global Tax Proposals: Why We Must Oppose It*, <http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=17102>.

supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers” which would supersede the “national auto-determination practiced in past centuries.”<sup>31</sup>

### **E) Which Cruel Master Will Rule the World?**

Divine Providence has designated Russia as the instrument that will crush the godless Masonic devilry of the *New World Order*, but that can only happen after Russia will have been properly consecrated in the manner requested by Our Lady on June 13, 1929 at Tuy. While in Russia several years ago, I elaborated on this topic to a group of people, and one well-educated and highly informed Russian of the Orthodox religion commented to me, “We have a heavy responsibility on our shoulders.”

As an instrument, however, Russia, in the message of Fatima, is a two-edged sword. In her famous 1957 interview with Father Fuentes, Sr. Lucy of Fatima declared: “Many times, the Most Blessed Virgin told my cousins, Francisco and Jacinta, as well as myself, ... that Russia will be the instrument of chastisement chosen by Heaven to punish the whole world if we do not beforehand obtain the conversion of that poor nation.”<sup>32</sup> The United States and its NATO allies, under the malign power of Anglo-Saxon Masonry, have pursued a belligerent and threatening foreign policy of aggressive eastward expansion, with the stated aim of accomplishing the encirclement of Russia and China and the eventual conquest of the entire Eurasian land mass.<sup>33</sup>

Russia will not be caught off guard for the second time. Russia suffered tremendous losses in the ‘Great Patriotic War’ as a result of Hitler’s surprise attack and invasion of the USSR on June 22, 1941.

---

<sup>31</sup> *The Sovereign Independent*, March-April 2010, p. 5.

<sup>32</sup> “La Santísima Virgen, repetidas veces, tanto a mis primos, Francisco y Jacinta, como a mí, nos dijo ... que Rusia sería el instrumento del castigo del Cielo para todo el mundo, si antes no alcanzábamos la conversión de esa pobrecita Nación.” — Dr. Joaquín Alonso, *La verdad sobre el Secreto de Fatima*, p. 105.

<sup>33</sup> The document *Rebuilding America’s Defenses*, published by the Project for the New American Century (PNAC), is a blueprint for US global domination, and the published works of Zbigniew Brzezinski plainly outline the plan to extend the American empire with the eventual objective of conquering Russia and establishing the Anglo-American Neo-Empire as the dominant unipolar hegemon in the world. While in Moscow in September 2003, I was told that Brzezinski’s works are available in the Russian language and are well known to Russian readers.

“Geopolitics has moved from the regional to the global dimension, with preponderance over the entire Eurasian continent serving as the central basis for global primacy. The United States, a non-Eurasian power, now enjoys international primacy, with its power directly deployed on three peripheries of the Eurasian continent, from which it exercises a powerful influence on the states occupying the Eurasian hinterland. But it is on the globe’s most important playing field—Eurasia—that a potential rival to America might at some point arise. Thus, focusing on the key players and properly assessing the terrain has to be the point of departure for the formulation of American geostrategy for the long-term management of America’s Eurasian geopolitical interests.” Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, p. 39; see also footnotes 333 and 345.

Geopolitical and intelligence analysts<sup>34</sup> report that Russia is preparing for war with the West — and war seems inevitable in view of the American-led threatening and unrelenting political and military interventions in Eastern Europe and Central Asia. The West will not be allowed to strike first. This time, Russia will be the hammer.

At present Russia, no less than the Western nations, is dominated in government and finance by the Masonic power (and it is Masonry, the progenitor of Communism, which is the source of the so-called ‘errors of Russia’). My late friend, Josyp Terelya,<sup>35</sup> whose parents and relatives were of high rank in the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, explained this to me on more than one occasion. The geopolitical struggle taking place at present will inevitably lead to a war between the superpowers for global dominance over the *New World Order* unless Our Lady’s request for the consecration of Russia is fulfilled.

There is no doubt which side will be the victor in the coming war — Russia with its Communist Chinese allies will defeat the West and subject the Western nations and the rest of the world to the godless tyranny of the ‘Judeo’-Masonic *New World Order*. Russia’s victory, however, will lead to its own eventual demise since the Chinese will conserve their resources while Russia and the West will expend theirs when they engage in the very destructive war that has been foretold by so many privileged souls and by Our Lady again and again in many approved apparitions. Before a Russian dominated hegemony can be consolidated, China will necessarily be forced to strike if it will avoid being reduced to bondage under the Russian and ‘Judeo’-Masonic domination of the *New World Order*. The Chinese will never consent to any other power ruling the world than itself — Confucius wrote, “Just as there are not two suns in the sky, so there can be only one emperor on earth.”<sup>36</sup>

The Chinese plan for conquering and ruling the world is well documented, and is reflected in the geopolitical developments that have taken place since the Communist revolution of 1949. It is briefly elaborated by Steven Mosher in his book, *Hegemon: China’s Plan to dominate Asia and the World*. In a group discussion at the home of a prominent political figure in Manila last year, I learned of other even more documented in-depth works that expound on this topic.

The Chinese ambition to dominate and rule the world was foretold in the Secret given at Lipa, Philippines by Our Lady, who appeared under the title *Mediatrice of all Grace* on October 17, 1949. In the Secret (a copy of which was handed to me by the seer in the presence of witnesses in July 2008) Our Lady declares that it is the intention of

---

<sup>34</sup> See Appendix II, “The ‘New’ Cold War”, pp. 147-152.

<sup>35</sup> Josyp Terelya, Ukrainian mystic who died on March 18, 2009, was author of the book *Witness*, about his prison experiences in the USSR. He was incarcerated by the Communists for his Catholic activism.

<sup>36</sup> Confucius, *Li Ji (Book of Rites)*, Chaps. 7, 30 (quoted by Steven Mosher).

China to conquer the whole world. In a previous meeting with the seer (in the presence of several witnesses) on April 10, 2006, I presented a ninety-minute overview on the Secret of Fatima in the light of other approved Marian apparitions and the prophecies of the saints, and stated that it was my opinion that if the conversion of Russia does not take place in time then Russia will wage war on the West (as I explained above in this document), but that eventually China will invade Russia and Western Europe, following the same invasion route as the Mongols centuries ago. Miss Castillo's (the privileged soul who saw and received the messages from the Blessed Virgin) reply was without any doubt or hesitation — "Yes, Father," she said, "that is exactly what they will do. Our Lady told me that China is worse than Russia, that China is more dangerous than Russia." This eventuality also appears to be prophetically alluded to in Scripture (Apoc. 20:7; Ezekiel 38-39).

If the Consecration of Russia will have been performed in time, then all the above described chastisements and tribulations will be averted. If not, then it appears they will come to pass in our present generation.

"Pray, pray much for the Holy Father. He will do it but it will be late."<sup>37</sup>

... *Jesus Christ to Sr. Lucia of Fatima.*

### **F) The Secret of Fatima Explains That All of Us Today Are Now at the Point of History Which is the Culmination of the Mystery of Iniquity**

Few who have heard the message of Our Lady of Fatima have been able to fully grasp the gravity of that warning which the Blessed Virgin addressed to the whole world. All too many consider it to be only a simple call to conversion, or a mere "private revelation" with which they need not concern themselves.

Nothing could be further from the truth. Indeed, John Paul II stated that the message of Our Lady of Fatima is addressed to the whole world, and is more urgent today than it was when Our Lady first revealed it in 1917.<sup>38</sup> The heart of the Fatima message is contained in the Secret, where Our Lady said to the children:

He [God] is about to punish the world for its sins, by means of war, famine, and persecutions of the Church and the Holy Father. To prevent this, I shall come to ask for the consecration of *RUSSIA* to My Immaculate Heart, and the Communion of Reparation on the First Saturdays. If My requests are heeded, Russia will be converted, and there will be peace; if not, she will spread her errors throughout the world, fomenting wars and persecutions

---

<sup>37</sup> Letter of Sr. Lucia to Father José Bernardo Gonçalves, May 18, 1936. *Documentos de Fátima*, p. 415.

<sup>38</sup> Pope John Paul II, Homily at Fatima, May 12, 1982.

of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, and various nations will be annihilated. In the end, My Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate *RUSSIA* to Me, and she will be converted, and a certain period of peace will be granted to the world...<sup>39</sup> (emphasis added)

This prophetic oracle, the words of Our Lady of Fatima transmitted to the world by the then sole surviving seer of Fatima, Sister Lucia, reveals the destiny of the human race in our times. There are only two possibilities:

1. War, hunger, persecution of the Church and the Holy Father, the errors of Russia spread throughout the world and the annihilation of various entire nations.
2. The triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, the conversion of Russia and world peace.

In order to prevent the first and secure the second, Our Lady asked for the Pope and all the bishops to consecrate Russia to Her Immaculate Heart. If Russia had really been properly consecrated as Our Lady of Fatima requested, then the conversion of Russia and world peace would have already been accomplished, and the first possibility would no longer exist. On June 13, 1929, Our Lady of Fatima solemnly announced that God promises to convert Russia by this means, and She promises that, as a result, there will be peace in the world.<sup>40</sup>

There are some who claim that the consecration of Russia has already been properly performed. If this claim of theirs is correct, then the possibility of nuclear, chemical or biological war no longer exists for our generation. If their claim is correct, then there cannot be any more famine in the foreseeable future. If what they claim is true, then it is no longer possible in our generation for the powerful and mighty plutocrats of high finance to oppress the poor nations under an unbearable burden of debt; nor could there exist any more the possibility of World Communism, the creation and instrument of the Zionist-Masonic global banking establishment, to enslave and oppress peoples and nations; nor for it to decimate the world's population by radical eugenics<sup>41</sup> and to persecute religious and political dissidents, or

---

<sup>39</sup> English translation of text in Sister Lucia, "Fourth Memoir", *Fatima in Lucia's Own Words* (Fatima: Postulation Centre, 1976), p. 162. See also Frère Michel de la Sainte Trinité, *The Whole Truth About Fatima - Vol. I: Science and the Facts* (Buffalo: Immaculate Heart Publications, 1989), pp. 182-183.

<sup>40</sup> Sister Lucia, *Fatima in Lucia's Own Words*, Appendix II, "Text of the Request for the Consecration of Russia," pp. 199-200.

<sup>41</sup> In *Goals for Mankind*, published by the Club of Rome, it is stated: "The resultant ideal sustainable population is hence more than 500 million but less than one billion." Carl Teichrib: "The Georgia Guidestones, a massive granite edifice planted in the Georgia countryside, contains a list of ten new commandments for Earth's citizens. The first commandment, and the one which concerns this article, simply states: 'Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature.'" Mikhail Gorbachev:

anyone else who opposes their perverse, genocidal and godless agenda.

**God has unconditionally promised that these horrors will not take place if the Consecration of Russia is properly carried out.**

At what stage of human history, as it has been prophetically foretold at Fatima, do we presently find ourselves? There are still some who continue to insist that the Consecration of Russia has been done already and that the triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary has already begun. A greater folly than this is scarcely conceivable.

“Peace,” as St. Augustine says, “is the tranquility of order.” Peace is not Communist victory, because there can be no tranquility in the armed tyranny that enforces the order of the Communists, who in reality are merely the enforcers of the Zionist-Masonic banking establishment. The Masonic *New World Order* is the final goal and end purpose of Communism — that would consist of an oppressive regime enforced by the elite over the impoverished remnant of the masses of humanity.

There will only be peace when Jesus Christ the King reigns over the nations of the world. When the Kingship of Christ will have been recognized by the governments of the nations of the world, then a truly Christian, a truly Divine World Order will reign. The abundant blessings of God will descend upon humanity, and there will be tranquility and order — then there will be peace. That only, will be the world peace that fulfills the promise Our Lady made at Fatima, and that can only take place when Her request for the Consecration will have been fulfilled.

There is, at present, no peace in the world. Militant atheism openly rules *de jure* in the Communist world, and militant godlessness, concealed under the guise of secularism, rules *de facto* in the secular republics of the world. Behind the mask of atheism and secularism remains concealed the Luciferian force of Masonic ‘*Naturalism*’, which in turn is also a mask for the occult neo-pagan and pantheistic religion of the so-called ‘*Ancient Mysteries*’. Millions of helpless innocents are mercilessly slaughtered each year throughout the world in death bunkers that the godless call clinics. Soft-kill eugenics is being practiced more and more openly by the governments of the world against the elderly, the weak and the targeted ethnic groups and nations. The secular governments are dominated by the financial establishment of the global elite, whose aim is to radically reduce the world’s population by about 90% — from 6 billion (6,000,000,000) to as low as 500 million (500,000,000). There is heresy, strife and division in the Church. There is corruption and violence all over the world. A war that began nine years ago in Afghanistan has escalated to the point of threatening to spread throughout all of Central and Southern Asia and the Middle

---

“We must speak more clearly about sexuality, contraception, about abortion, about values that control population, because the ecological crisis, in short, is the population crisis. Cut the population by 90% and there aren’t enough people left to do a great deal of ecological damage.”

East. If this present state of affairs were really the beginning of the Triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, one shudders at the thought of what would be the consummation of such a Triumph at the height of its glory! No! This cannot be the Triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, for that would be the triumph of evil over good.

The Triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary — the triumph of peace, tranquility and order — cannot begin until the Pope, the bishops and the faithful heed the warnings and obey the requests of Our Lady of Fatima. At the time when God sent Our Lady to convey His command that Russia be consecrated by the Pope and bishops, He was expecting swift obedience from them in this matter. However, the pastors of the Church did not comply with His will, and therefore Our Lord, Jesus Christ Himself, spoke to Sr. Lucia in August 1931 at Rianxo (Rianjo), Spain and expressed His displeasure to her saying: “Make it known to My ministers, given that they follow the example of the King of France in delaying the execution of My request, they will also follow him into misfortune.”<sup>42</sup>

This is a very stern warning spoken by Jesus Christ Himself, since the example to which He refers was that of the disobedience of the French kings who failed to consecrate France to His Sacred Heart. Louis XIV and Louis XV did nothing, and finally, after being jailed, Louis XVI tried to obey the command of God but could not make the required public and solemn act, and on January 21, 1793 he was beheaded at the guillotine. Our Lord has made it unequivocally clear that a certain period of time has been given to the Pope to execute the request, after which, if the consecration will still not have been performed properly, then some of the pastors of the Church will pay for their disobedience with their lives. It is important also to consider that after a certain point, such as the outbreak of war, the pastors of the Church may be physically unable to carry out the consecration, as was the case with Louis XVI, who unsuccessfully attempted to carry out the consecration of France after it was already too late for him.

### **G) Consecrated Russia is Not the Problem but the Solution!**

Russia was formally an apostate nation during the Soviet period, for as the Fathers Lehmann explain, “Before God a nation has apostatized when its government has posited an act of apostasy, though many members of that nation may have remained faithful.”<sup>43</sup> Russia remains *de facto* apostate since the religious culture and practice has never recovered from the devastation of religion brought about by the Soviet Communists. Nevertheless, God has special plans for Russia. He has,

<sup>42</sup> Father Alonso, official archivist of Fatima, quotes Our Lord’s words to Sister Lucy: “Participa a mis ministros que, en vista de que siguen el ejemplo del Rey de Francia, en la dilación por ejecutar mi petición, le han de seguir también en la aflicción.” Fr. Joaquín Alonso, C.M.F., *Fátima ante la Esfinge*, (Madrid: Ediciones Sol de Fátima, 1979) p. 117.

<sup>43</sup> The Fathers Lehmann, *La Question du Messie et le Council du Vatican*, p. 101.

according to the inscrutable designs of His Providence, chosen Russia for Himself, and therefore He has commanded that Russia be consecrated ultimately to Himself through and by means of the Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Obviously, therefore, the general consecration of the entire world does not suffice for this purpose. There may be other apostate and sinful nations, but God, by divine election, has decreed that Russia become the vessel of His mercy and deliverance. As was the case when David was singled out from among his brethren to be the recipient of a singular and extraordinary grace, and consequently David alone was anointed (1 Kings 16:6-13); likewise, God has revealed through the message of Fatima that Russia has been singled out by God for a divine purpose, and therefore He has commanded that Russia in particular be specially consecrated to the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Ultimately, Russia is not the problem but the solution, as Bishop Paul Khoarai says — it is the global establishment of the Masonic *New World Order* dominated by the Rothschild-Rockefeller cartel that will be crushed as a result of the Consecration of Russia.

It is important to bear in mind that Our Lord Himself makes it explicitly clear that He will not convert Russia until the Holy Father performs that collegial consecration of specifically *RUSSIA* together with all the bishops of the Catholic world. Our Lady of Fatima revealed the one and only means that will prevent the godless *New World Order* from enslaving the whole world and annihilating entire nations in the process. The Pope is faced with a choice: He can ignore Our Lady of Fatima's request or he can order the bishops of the world to consecrate Russia with him, and the result will be the conversion of the most powerful and geographically largest nation on earth.<sup>44</sup>

The immediate consequence of this act of obedience by the Pope will be a cessation of the mass subversion that the Communists are still at present waging against the nations of the world. The so-called 'liberation fronts' of every description will then lose their source of arms and money. The infiltration and subversion of the Church which the Communists have waged on behalf of the globalist financial elite will come to an abrupt end. Our Lady has promised unconditionally that when the Holy Father fulfills Her request, Russia will be converted and a period of true peace will be given to the world.

### **H) Russia, if Not Consecrated: A Terrible Instrument of God's Chastisement**

However, if the Pope believes that it is not presently opportune to order the bishops of the world to consecrate Russia with him, then he can be certain that regardless of whatever means he takes, the power of the Zionist-Masonic *New World Order* will impose its godless tyranny upon the whole world by force of arms. Our Lady Herself said that Russia would spread its errors "throughout the world." If Russia is

<sup>44</sup> See: "Current Events in the Light of Fatima" at [www.fatima.org/essentials/whatyoucando/currentevents.asp](http://www.fatima.org/essentials/whatyoucando/currentevents.asp).

not first converted, then it will be totally dominated by the Zionist-Masonic rulers and will become the enforcer of the *New World Order*. In the process, there will be a bloodbath of persecution of the Church and mass destruction. Sr. Lucia elaborated on this topic on December 26, 1957, saying to Fr. Fuentes: "...many times the most Holy Virgin told my cousins Francisco and Jacinta, as well as myself, that many nations will disappear from the face of the earth. She said that Russia will be the instrument of chastisement chosen by Heaven to punish the whole world if we do not beforehand obtain the conversion of that poor nation."<sup>45</sup>

Communism was not created by political theorists, but by Masonic sectaries whose purpose was to exterminate the Christian religion by first overthrowing the Christian monarchies, then abolishing international boundaries and erecting a godless one world republic. Communism is not a mere social revolution. It is a Masonic revolution whose purpose is to carry out Masonry's stated program to abolish all governments, property and religion and build a new godless order on the ruins of the old order. "The ultimate aim of communism," says Richard Wurmbrand, "...is not to establish another social or economic system. It is to mock God and praise Satan."<sup>46</sup> The Patriarchs and Supreme Councils of Masonry who are the masters of the Communists have declared a war to the death against God, against Jesus Christ — true God and true man — against His Church, against His religion.

It was the Patriarchs of Masonry who commissioned Adam Weishaupt to establish the Masonic sect called the *Order of Illuminati* in 1776. The sect operated according to their program to abolish religion, property and government. The Order and its devilish plans were discovered by the Bavarian government in 1784,<sup>47</sup> and the Illuminati scattered and regrouped under the name of The League of the Just.<sup>48</sup> Weishaupt died in 1830 but his order lived on under a new name. They eventually changed their name again to the Communist League<sup>49</sup> and Karl Marx

<sup>45</sup> Dr. Joaquín Alonso, *La verdad sobre el Secreto de Fátima*, p. 105.

<sup>46</sup> Richard Wurmbrand, *Marx and Satan* (Westchester, Illinois: Crossway Books, 1986). Cf. Father Paul L. Kramer in the "Introduction" to *World Enslavement or Peace ... It's Up to the Pope* by Fr. Nicholas Gruner, et al., (Fort Erie: The Fatima Crusader, 1988) pp. XIX-XX.

<sup>47</sup> The Order was discovered in 1784, with edicts issued against it in both 1784 and 1785: "The Edicts [on June 22, 1784, for its suppression] of the Elector of Bavaria [Duke Karl Theodor] were repeated in March and August, 1785 and the Order began to decline, so that by the end of the eighteenth century it had ceased to exist...." (<http://freemasonry.bcy.ca/texts/illuminati.html>).

<sup>48</sup> "[I]t is widely acknowledged by serious scholars of this subject that the League of Just Men was simply an extension of the Illuminati which was forced to go deep underground after it was exposed by a raid in 1786 conducted by the Bavarian authorities." (<http://www.freemasonry.bcy.ca/anti-masonry/conspiracy.html>)

<sup>49</sup> The League of the Just (founded in 1836) merged in 1847 with the 15-man Communist Correspondence Committee of Bruxelles, headed by Karl Marx, to form the Communist League. The Communist League held a congress in November and December 1847, at which Marx and Engels were mandated to draw up *The Communist Manifesto*, which was published on February 21, 1848. ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Communist\\_League](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Communist_League))

became their theoretician.

### I) The Satanism of Karl Marx: War against God and the Catholic Religion

The writings of Marx expose the true purpose of Communism: the extermination of religion and the abolition of all liberties under a one world dictatorship. In the writings of Marx, it is not Capitalism or the bourgeoisie that is the ultimate enemy, but God Himself. In the *Invocation of One in Despair*, Marx wrote: “I wish to avenge myself against the One who rules above” and, “a God has snatched from me my all in the curse and rock of destiny...Nothing but revenge is left to me...”<sup>50</sup> In a poem called “The Prayer”, Marx says: “The vapors of Hell rise and fill my brain, till I go mad and my heart is utterly changed. See this sword? The Prince of Darkness sold it to me...”

In the *Invocation*, the words of Lucifer became the words of Marx. In Isaiah 14:13, Lucifer boasts: “I will ascend into Heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God.” In the *Invocation*, Marx says: “I shall build my throne high overhead. Cold, tremendous shall its summit be, for its bulwark — superstitious dread, for its marshall, blackest agony.” God answered to Lucifer: “How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer? ...thou shalt be brought down to hell, into the depth of the pit.”<sup>51</sup>

In his poem “Oulanem”, Marx writes: “Ruined, ruined, my time has clean run out...Soon I shall embrace eternity to my breast, and soon I shall howl gigantic curses on mankind.” In the same poem Marx writes: “Ha! Eternity! She is our eternal grief. An indescribable and immeasurable Death...Ourselves being clockwork, blindly mechanical... Having no purpose save to happen, to be ruined, so there shall be something to ruin.”

In “The Pale Maiden”, Marx says:

Thus Heaven I've forfeited,  
I know it full well,  
My soul, once true to God,  
Is chosen for Hell.

In these poems, Marx states the true purpose of his life's work: “Soon I shall howl gigantic curses on mankind. If there is something which devours, I'll leap within it, though I bring the world to ruins, the world which bulks between me and the abyss, I will smash to pieces with my enduring curses. I'll throw my arms around its harsh reality: Embracing me, the world will dumbly pass away and then sink down to utter nothingness, perished...”<sup>52</sup>

---

<sup>50</sup> All of these quotations of Marx are fully referenced in the above-mentioned work of Richard Wurmbrand.

<sup>51</sup> Isaiah 14:12-15.

<sup>52</sup> Richard Wurmbrand, *Marx and Satan*, p. 22; cf. Father Kramer, “Introduction”, *World*

“It is essential”, says Richard Wurmbrand, “to state emphatically, that Marx and his confreres, while anti-God, were not atheists (as they publicly pretended to be)...they hated a God in whom they believed ...the ultimate aim of communism in conquering new countries is not to establish another economic system: it is to mock God and praise Satan.”

Marxist philosophy is a deliberate inversion of the truth, for Marx was fascinated with the inversion common to satanists. Thus the triple inversion of Emmanuel is Oul-an-em, which is the title of one of his satanic poems. “Inversions so permeated Marx’s whole manner of thinking”, Wurmbrand explains, “that he used them everywhere.” He answers Pierre-Joseph Proudhon’s book, *The Philosophy of Misery*, with another book entitled *The Misery of Philosophy*. He also wrote, “We have to use instead of the weapon of criticism, the criticism of weapons.”<sup>53</sup> Consequently, while Marx explains in the same work that “Man is the supreme being for man”, and “the suppression of religion as an illusory happiness of the people is a presupposition of his true happiness”, in reality, Marx’s stated purpose is the eternal ruin and destruction of the whole world.

According to Marx’s doctrine of Communism, the ultimate purpose of Socialist revolution is to emancipate man by suppressing religion — or as Marx states it: “The critique of heaven transforms itself into the critique of earth..., the critique of theology into the critique of politics,” thus, “the fight against religion is indirectly the fight against that world of which religion is the spiritual aroma.”<sup>54</sup> What this means is that since according to Marx’s doctrine God is an illusion, man must be the supreme being for man, Christian civilization must be overthrown and destroyed in order to abolish and exterminate religion from the face of the earth. In short, the Communist program, as we shall see, is identical to the impious program of Masonry: that of destroying the thrones and the altars along with all the institutions of Christian nations in order to eradicate the true religion and the worship of the one true God from the face of the earth. The Communist movement is merely camouflaged as a class struggle of the Proletariat designed to induce the working and poor classes to unwittingly collaborate in their own subjugation in accordance with the dictum of Sun Tzu: “*The supreme art of war is to subdue the enemy without fighting.*”

Communism, therefore, is essentially and ultimately a war against religion — it is not a mere political ideology or a social system — it is Hell’s war against God. Marx stated in a letter to Robert Owen that Communism begins with atheism — atheism is the first principle of

---

*Enslavement or Peace ... It’s Up to the Pope*, p. XXI.

<sup>53</sup> Marx, *Zur Kritik der Hegelschen Rechtsphilosophie*, Einleitung, MEGA, I.; (1) p. 614. Cf. Father Kramer, *World Enslavement or Peace...It’s Up to the Pope*, p. XXI.

<sup>54</sup> These quotations of Marx are all taken from the above-mentioned work of Richard Wurmbrand and are fully referenced by Fr. Paul-D. Dognin, O.P., in his work on Marxism, *Initiation à Karl Marx* (Paris: Ed. du Cerf, 1970). Cf. Father Kramer, *World Enslavement or Peace...It’s Up to the Pope*, p. XXII.

Communism — and therefore it was upon the principle of atheism that the Communist Party of Russia established the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The Christian state of Russia was desecrated when the Communists established the Soviet Union, thereby replacing the Christian government of a Christian nation with a militant atheist regime founded on Lenin's principle that "any notion of a Lord God is an unspeakable abomination...the most dangerous abomination, the most loathsome pestilence."<sup>55</sup>

---

<sup>55</sup> Quoted in John Barron, *KGB: The Secret Work of Soviet Secret Agents*, p. 100.

## **Part II**

**The Present-day Crisis Analyzed:  
The Mystery of Iniquity Opposes the  
Reign of Jesus Christ the King**



## Chapter 2

# The Imminent Great Chastisement

### A) Unanimity of Catholic Prophecy — Now is the Time

Lenin established Russia as the headquarters of the world revolution against religion. God, however, has elected that nation for a holy purpose, and He has therefore revealed that the Pope and the bishops must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, in order that that nation become solemnly established in its holy vocation. In God's name, Our Lady of Fatima said (on June 13, 1929), "He promises to save Russia *by this means*."<sup>56</sup>

At Fatima the Mother of God revealed what must be done in order to obtain the conversion of Russia and world peace. What the prophetic revelations of Fatima make plain is that the Great Chastisement, foretold by the prophets and the Apostles in Sacred Scripture and announced through the ages by the Saints, is now at hand — it is about to take place unless sinful humanity repents, humbles itself and returns to God in faithful obedience.

**St. Methodius** (†385) wrote: "A time will come when enemies of Christ will boast: 'We have subjected the earth, and all its inhabitants, and the Christians cannot escape our hands.' Then a Roman Emperor [the Great Monarch] will rise in great fury against them...he will fall upon the foes of Christianity and crush them. Then peace and quiet will reign on earth and the priests will be relieved of all their anxieties." In another prophecy, the **Venerable Bartholomeus Holtzhauser** (†1658) wrote in his commentary on the Apocalypse: "When everything has been ruined by war, when Catholics are hard pressed by traitorous co-religionists and heretics, when the Church and her servants are denied their rights, the monarchies have been abolished and their rulers murdered...then the hand of the Almighty will work a marvelous change, something apparently impossible according to human understanding. There will be a valiant monarch anointed by God...he will root out false doctrines and destroy the rule of Moslemism. His dominion will extend from the east to west, all nations will adore God their Lord according to Catholic teaching...peace will reign over the whole earth, for divine power will bind Satan for many years..."

According to **St. Cesar of Arles** (469-543), "there shall be a great carnage... the altars and temples shall be destroyed... the pastors of the Church shall abandon their pulpits and the Church itself be despoiled

---

<sup>56</sup> Sister Lucia, *Fatima in Lucia's Own Words*, Appendix II, "Text of the Request for the Consecration of Russia," p. 200.

of all temporalities.” The “Great Monarch, a most virtuous man, ...will assist the Pope in the reformation of the whole earth. Many princes and nations that are living in error and impiety shall be converted, and an admirable peace shall reign among men during many years... there will be one common law, only one faith, one baptism, one religion. All nations shall recognize the Holy See of Rome...”

**Father Lavinsky (†1708)** says: “The world will be harassed by civil wars and greater destruction than ever before. Germany will be partitioned and have many enemies. Religion will be greatly opposed and monks will be banished...the Cross, to the astonishment of all, will shine in double splendor through many lands because of the great ruler.”

Significant is the prophecy of **Bishop George Michael Whittman (†1833)**:

Woe is me! Sad days are at hand for the holy Church of Jesus Christ. The passion of Jesus Christ will be renewed in the most dolorous manner in the Church and in her Supreme Head. In all parts of the world there will be wars and revolutions, and much blood will be shed. Distress, disasters and poverty will be everywhere great, since pestilential maladies, scarcity, and other misfortunes will follow one after another.

Violent hands will be laid on the Supreme Head of the Catholic Church: bishops and priests will be persecuted, and schism will be provoked, and confusion reign amid all classes. Times will come so preeminently bad, that it will seem as if the enemies of Christ and His Holy church, which He founded with His blood, were about to triumph over her...Secret societies will wreak great ruin, and exercise a marvelous monetary power, and through that many will be blinded, and infected with the most horrible errors: however all this shall avail naught...they cannot shake the rock whereon Christ has founded his Church: *Portae inferi non praevalent.*<sup>57</sup>

**Saint Gaspar del Bufalo (†1857)** foretells “the destruction of impenitent persecutors of the Church during the three days of darkness. He who outlives the darkness and the fear of the three days — it will seem to him as if he were alone on earth because of the fact that the world will be covered everywhere with carcasses.”

**Blessed Anna Maria Taigi (†1837)** says:

God will ordain two punishments: One in the form of wars, revolutions and other evils, will originate on earth; the other will be sent from heaven. There shall come over all the earth an intense darkness lasting three days and three nights. Nothing will be visible and the air will be laden with pestilence, which will claim principally but not exclusively the enemies of religion...

On this terrible occasion...these wicked men, enemies of the Church, secret as well as known, will perish over the whole earth

<sup>57</sup> See Whittman's prophecy at: <http://lasalettejourney.blogspot.com>.

during the universal darkness, with the exception of some few, whom God will soon after convert.

**Sister Rose Asdente of Taggia (†1847):** “A great revolution will spread over all Europe...A lawless democratic spirit of disorder shall reign supreme throughout all Europe, there will be a general overthrow, there shall be a great confusion of people against people, and nation against nation...The Russians and Prussians shall come to make war on Italy...Priests and religious shall be butchered and the earth, especially in Italy, shall be watered with their blood.”

These prophecies illustrate the futility of mere human expectations and illusions about mankind’s desire for peace and tranquility. Although the normal course of action when a murder is committed is to arrest and punish the killer, World War I broke out when instead of pursuing the normal legal course of justice against the assassin of Francis Ferdinand, Austria declared war on Serbia.

All of Europe was expecting a brief war (with the exception of Pope St. Pius X who from the onset of war declared, “This is the great war.”), but the war did not swiftly complete its course as generally had been the case with European wars. That long and horribly bloody war was an unexpected catastrophe, and it was totally unnecessary. Our Lady of Fatima said, “War is a punishment for sin”, and that one was no exception. Our Lord told **Père Lamy (†1931)** that “the war had three causes: Blasphemy, Sunday labor, and the desecration of marriage.”

The “Great War” had been called “the war to end all wars”, but while everyone was looking forward to the end of the war and a lasting peace, Our Lady of Fatima was already giving the warning of an even bloodier war: “The war is going to end. But if people do not stop offending God, another even worse will begin in the reign of Pius XI.” Within 20 years, the beginnings of World War II would take place and escalate into an even bloodier war as Our Lady had predicted. Our Lady of Fatima warned further that if Her requests were still not obeyed, then “Russia will spread its errors throughout the world, fomenting wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, and various nations will be annihilated.”

The warnings that Our Lady made at Fatima indicate that the catastrophe foretold by the saints and prophets in past centuries is about to take place. In 1945, only a few months after World War II had ended, **Pope Pius XII** stated: “The world is on the verge of a frightful abyss...Men must prepare themselves for suffering such as mankind has never seen.”

**Blessed Sister Elena Aiello (†1961)**, of great renown for her prophecies, was told by the Blessed Virgin:

“My Heart is sad for so many sufferings in an impending world in ruin... The wrath of God is near. Soon the world will be afflicted with great calamities, bloody revolutions, frightful hurricanes

and the overflowing of streams and the seas...the world will be overturned in a new and more terrible war. Arms most deadly will destroy peoples and nations. The dictators of the world, specimens infernal, will demolish the churches and desecrate the Holy Eucharist, and destroy things most dear. In this impious war, much will be destroyed that has been built by the hands of men.

“Clouds with lightning flashes of fire in the sky and a tempest of fire shall fall upon the world. This terrible scourge, never before seen in the history of humanity, will last seventy hours. Godless persons will be crushed and wiped out. Many will be lost because they remain in their obstinacy of sin. Then shall be seen the power of light over the power of darkness... some nations will be purified while others will disappear entirely.

“Russia will march upon all the nations of Europe, particularly Italy and will raise her flag over the dome of St. Peter’s.

“Italy will be severely tried by a great revolution and Rome will be purified for its many sins, especially for those of impurity...”

A “terrible war will come from the east to the west. Russia with her secret armies will battle America; will overrun Europe. The river Rhine will be overflowing with corpses and blood. Italy also will be harassed by a great revolution, and the Pope will suffer terribly.”

“Great earthquakes will swallow up entire cities and countries, and will bring epidemics, famine and terrible destruction — especially where the sons of darkness are.”<sup>58</sup>

It is such chastisements as these that constitute part of the Secret that Our Lady revealed to the children at Fatima — these things will take place if Her requests are not obeyed. When, according to reliable eyewitness reports, Pope John Paul II spoke about the “Third Secret” of Fatima in Fulda, he revealed a portion of it: “...the oceans will flood whole areas of the earth, and from one moment to the next millions of people will perish...”

## **B) Cardinal Ratzinger: Things Announced in Sacred Scripture and Many Other Marian Apparitions**

On November 11, 1984, Cardinal Ratzinger stated in an interview that he had read the Secret and that “The things contained in this ‘Third Secret’ correspond to what has been announced in Scripture and has been said again and again in many other Marian apparitions.”<sup>59</sup> Cardinal Ratzinger’s statement is very revealing! In the apparition of the Blessed Virgin at **La Salette (September 19, 1846)**, Our Lady said to Melanie:

---

<sup>58</sup> These quotes are taken from *Divine Love*, (Second-Third Quarters, 1981) p. 12.; Cf. Msgr. Francesco Spadafora, *The Incredible Life Story of Sister Elena Aiello*, English translation by Msgr. Angelo Cioffi (Brooklyn, New York: Theo Gaus Sons Inc, 1964). The author has read all the above quotations in the original Italian of Mons. Spadafora.

<sup>59</sup> *Jesus* magazine, Nov. 11, 1984.

God will strike in an unprecedented way. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! God will exhaust His wrath upon them, and no one will be able to escape so many afflictions together...

The Holy Father will suffer a great deal...All the civil governments will have one and the same plan, which will be to abolish and do away with every religious principle, to make way for materialism, atheism, spiritualism, and vice of all kinds... France, Italy, Spain and England will be at war. Blood will flow in the streets. Frenchmen will fight Frenchmen, Italian will fight Italian, a general war will follow which will be appalling.

In addition to these temporal chastisements, there will be a great spiritual chastisement: The already published part of the Fatima Secret concludes with the words: "In Portugal, the dogma of the faith will always be preserved..." At this point of the message, Our Lady shifts from temporal to spiritual matters. Cardinal Ratzinger stated that the "third secret" refers to "the dangers threatening the faith and the life of the Christian, and therefore of the world". Similarly, on September 10, 1984, Bishop Cosme do Amaral, Bishop of Leiria-Fatima, stated in a conference at the Technical University of Vienna that the content of the "third secret" concerns our faith — "the loss of faith."

At La Salette, Our Lady revealed (in the aforementioned secret):

Everywhere there will be extraordinary wonders, as the true faith has faded and false light brightens the people. Woe to the Princes of the Church who think only of piling riches upon riches to protect their authority and dominate with pride.

The Vicar of My Son will suffer a great deal, because for a while the Church will yield to a large persecution, a time of darkness and the Church will witness a frightful crisis.

In the apparition of Our Lady of Good Success, which took place on **Feb. 2, 1634**, the Mother of God revealed to **Mother Marianna de Jesus Torres**:

...at the end of the 19th century and into the 20th century, various heresies will be propagated... As these heresies spread and dominate, the precious light of Faith will be extinguished in souls by the almost total corruption of customs. During this period, there will be great physical and moral calamities, both public and private. The small number of souls who, hidden, will preserve the treasure of the Faith and virtues will suffer a cruel, unspeakable and prolonged martyrdom. Many of them will succumb to death from the violence of their sufferings, and those who sacrifice themselves for the Church and their country will be counted as martyrs. In order to free men from bondage to these heresies, those whom the merciful love of My Holy Son has designated to effect the restoration will need great strength of will, constancy, valor and confidence in God ... there will be occasions where all will seem to be lost and paralyzed. This, then, will be the happy

beginning of the complete restoration.

...the Masonic sects, having infiltrated all the social classes, would subtly introduce its teaching into domestic ambiances in order to corrupt the children... evil will invade childhood innocence. In this way, vocations to the priesthood will be lost, resulting in a true calamity... Priests will become careless in their sacred duties. Lacking the divine compass, they will stray from the road traced by God for the priestly ministry. How the Church will suffer during this dark night! Lacking a prelate and father to guide them with paternal love, gentleness, strength, wisdom and prudence, many priests will lose their spirit, placing their souls in great danger.

...In order to dissipate this black cloud which impedes the Church from enjoying the clear day of liberty, there will be a formidable and frightful war... This night will be most horrible, for, humanly speaking, evil will seem to triumph. This, however, will mark the arrival of My hour, when I, in a marvelous way, will dethrone the proud and cursed Satan, trampling him under My feet and fettering him in the infernal abyss. Thus the Church... will be finally free of his cruel tyranny.<sup>60</sup>

**St. Hildegard of Bingen (†1179)**, writing on the great tribulation, said: “people will renounce the authority of the Pope. Individual countries will prefer their own church rulers to the Pope.” Likewise, the **Venerable Holtzhauser** says that Almighty God will intervene, “when Catholics are hard pressed by traitorous co-religionists and heretics.”

### **C) A Profound Crisis is Paralyzing the Church**

We have seen a profound crisis engulf and paralyze the Church from within. Fr. Cornelio Fabro, who was one of the most respected scholars in the Catholic world of the twentieth century, pointed out in his *Problematica della Teologia Contemporanea*, that the Church is at present undergoing the gravest crisis that it has ever faced in its history. Pope Paul VI himself lamented the fact that the Church seemed to be undergoing its own *autodemolizione*. It has reached the point where God is mocked in irreverent and even sacrilegious parodies of the sacred liturgy which take place in churches that were once consecrated for the purpose of offering the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. In those unfortunate churches that are being desecrated in this way, it has been fulfilled as the Psalm foretold: “The enemy has destroyed everything in the sanctuary.” (Psalm 74:3) For those who still possess a Catholic spirit, it is indeed a bitter thing to see the Scripture fulfilled in this manner. So many priests and false theologians openly attack the dogmas of the Eucharist as Fr. John McKee documents in his aptly titled book, *The Enemy Within the Gate*. Indeed, “The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should enter in by the gates of Jerusalem” (Lam. 4:12); yet precisely

---

<sup>60</sup> This English translation is by Dr. Marian Horvat, Ph.D.

this has happened before our eyes, and still and all for so many priests and prelates it seems to be “business as usual”, as though there were nothing to be alarmed about in the post-conciliar Church.

The Church is divided into two hostile camps: Traditional-Conservatism, which upholds the doctrine of the Faith; and Liberal-Progressivism, which promotes modernist, Mason-inspired post-conciliar reform. Fr. Alonso, who was the official archivist and *peritus* of Fatima for sixteen years, disclosed that the Secret of Fatima is an indictment against the post-conciliar reform, and it is for this reason that it has not been revealed to the world.<sup>61</sup> It is the period of the so-called “post-conciliar reforms” which has ushered in what Father Louis Bouyer refers to in his aptly titled book *The Decomposition of Catholicism*.

Vast sectors of the clergy and faithful have defected from the Catholic faith and now profess beliefs that are radically at variance with the dogmas of the Faith. Seminaries have become cesspools of heresy and vice. Pope John Paul II even pointed out: “...how many Christians have gone in the opposite direction to the one indicated in the message of Fatima. Sin has thus made itself firmly at home in the world and the denial of God has become widespread ...”<sup>62</sup>

“God,” as St. Augustine said, “who made us without us, will not save us without us”, has mercifully revealed that which must be done for the sake of restoring order to the Church and the world, but He demands human participation in the undertaking. Our Divine Lord has entrusted the restoration to His Mother, who revealed at Fatima the only means that can prevent the catastrophe that threatens to erupt at any moment. The message of Fatima is not just a private revelation, but a *public prophetic revelation* and the *fulfillment of biblical prophecy*,<sup>63</sup> and therefore it imposes an obligation on the Church. Pope John Paul II said at Fatima that “the message of Fatima is so deeply rooted in the Gospel and the whole of Tradition, that the Church feels that the

---

<sup>61</sup> The late Fr. Joaquín María Alonso, C.M.F., who held doctoral degrees in Philosophy and Theology from the Gregorian University, and who did not belong to any “traditional movement”, wrote: “An untimely revelation of the text would have aggravated further the two tendencies that continue to split the Church: a traditionalism that would have been helped by the Fatima prophecies and a progressivism that would have howled against these apparitions that, in such a scandalous way, would have stopped the progress of the conciliar Church... Pope Paul VI thought it fitting and prudent to delay the revelation of the text for better times. Pope John XXIII declared that the text did not refer to his pontificate...and the following popes did not consider that the moment was right to remove the veil of the mystery, in circumstances where the Church has not yet surmounted the frightful impact of the twenty years of the post-council, during which the crisis of the Faith has settled at all levels.” cf. *De nuevo el Secreto de Fátima*, p. 93, *Ephemerides mariologicae*, 1982, fasc. L; cf. also *The Whole Truth About Fatima*, Vol. III, p. 712.

<sup>62</sup> Sermon at Fatima, May 13, 1982.

<sup>63</sup> Joseph de Ste. Marie, O.C.D., “Fatima is the Fulfillment of Biblical Prophecy”, in *World Enslavement or Peace ... It’s Up to the Pope*, pp. 12-21; c.f. *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 17, Feb.-April 1985, p. 13.

message imposes a commitment on her.”<sup>64</sup>

### **D) The Consecration of Russia: The Only Means to Remedy the World’s Crisis**

That commitment is to obey the command that God has communicated through the Blessed Virgin. In addition to prayer, reparation, penance and sacrifice, God has commanded the Pope to consecrate specifically *RUSSIA* to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, in a solemn and public ceremony together with all the bishops of the Catholic world. It has been ninety-four years since Our Lady of Fatima came from Heaven to deliver Her message of warning to the world, and eighty-two years since She revealed God’s request for the Consecration of Russia. During that time there has taken place a precipitous decline in the Church and the world. This would have been averted if the Pope and the bishops had fulfilled Our Lady of Fatima’s request, for it was She who said: “Only She can help you.” The world is now on the brink of total subjugation to the godless tyranny of the *New World Order* by means of the incalculable destruction and carnage of nuclear and high technology warfare. It appears now that after eighty-two years since the request was made and in which the Masonically inspired modernists have done more damage than the ancient Arians, the time of probation is about to be succeeded by the day of wrath: ***God will exhaust His wrath upon the inhabitants of the earth,***<sup>65</sup> and only then will all things be restored in Christ.

The message and warnings of Our Lady concur entirely with the prophetic warnings of the saints down through the centuries, and, as Cardinal Ratzinger said, “correspond to what has been announced in Scripture.” The difference, however, is this: In the past centuries, the great chastisement of a future age was announced; at Fatima, Our Lady warns that now the hour has come and the threatened chastisements have already begun to take place just as Our Lady foretold. World War II took place as Our Lady had foretold and, since 1917 and throughout the Soviet period, Russia openly raised up wars and persecutions of the Church in Europe, Asia, Africa and Latin America. Meanwhile, in various parts of the world, we see taking place by design the starvation of millions in the midst of abundance in accordance with the plan of the financial rulers of the world to depopulate the planet.

Every sort of means has been proposed to remedy the evils which threaten to annihilate the human race — economic, ideological and political solutions have been endlessly proposed and continue to be proposed. All these efforts have proven to be futile. Our Lady said at Fatima, referring to Herself: “Only She can help you.” She has made known at Fatima the only means that will remedy the world’s profound crisis and restore peace and tranquility.

---

<sup>64</sup> Sermon at Fatima, May 13, 1982.

<sup>65</sup> This is what Our Lady of La Salette revealed in the secret quoted above.

## Chapter 3

# The Great Chastisement Has Begun

The great chastisement is already in its initial stages. War is raging in the Middle East and southern Asia, and threatens to spread throughout the entire central and southern Asian region; and no matter who wins out in the present conflicts, all will be losers unless sinful humanity returns to God and Our Lady of Fatima's requests meet with compliance.

### **A) The Iraqi Invasion of Kuwait: The Road to Economic Ruin and Imposing the New World Order**

In order to fully grasp the depth and nature of the present crisis, we must examine it in the light of its most proximate origin which was the Persian Gulf War known as "Operation Desert Storm" (1991). Russia, as the Soviet Union, was still openly spreading its errors and raising up wars. The Soviets were not idle spectators of the August 2, 1990 Iraqi invasion of Kuwait. In July of that year Colonel-General Albert Mikhailovich Makashov was sent to Baghdad,<sup>66</sup> and according to all available reports, he remained in Iraq until well after the invasion was carried out.<sup>67</sup> According to the Soviet Foreign Ministry, General Makashov was the commander of the Volga-Urals Military District.<sup>68</sup> He was a specialist in tank warfare and in swift, violent and brutal military seizures of territory.<sup>69</sup> The massive Iraqi tank invasion overran Kuwait City "...within a few hours early on Thursday morning August 2<sup>nd</sup>."<sup>70</sup>

When the massive Iraqi tank invasion took place that August 2<sup>nd</sup>, the Soviet Union had between three and four thousand military advisers in Iraq.<sup>71</sup> The logistical importance of the Soviet advisers was so critical, that it would have been technically impossible for the Iraqis to carry

---

<sup>66</sup> *Financial Times*, July 28/29, 1990. *The Observer* reported on August 14 that General Makashov had been sent to Iraq. The *Washington Times* reported on August 14 that Colonel-General A.M. Makashov arrived in Baghdad two weeks before the invasion on July 17, and remained in Iraq until August 13.

<sup>67</sup> The *Washington Times*, August 24, 1990: "General Makashov did not report to President Mikhail Gorbachev when he returned to Moscow, but to Soviet Military Intelligence, the GRU. ...General Makashov is regarded as one of the toughest and most competent generals in the Soviet Army."

<sup>68</sup> A. Danilitski (Press Attache, Embassy of the Soviet Union), *Financial Times*, August 18, 1990, London, page 7.

<sup>69</sup> Cf. Larry Abraham, *Insider Report*, August 1990; Michael W. Johnson, Ph.D., *The Geopolitical Strategist*, Vol. VI, No. 6, November 1, 1990.

<sup>70</sup> *Financial Times*, "Iraqi Invasion Provokes Outrage", Aug. 3, 1990, p. 1.

<sup>71</sup> *New York Times*, August 22, 1990.

out the invasion without their assistance.<sup>72</sup> “The Soviets”, according to Michael Johnson, “played a critical role in operational planning, communications, and logistics for the invasion of Kuwait.”<sup>73</sup>

The attack of Kuwait “bore all the earmarks of Soviet satellite intelligence”, Johnson explained, “The Soviets never have two satellites over the Persian Gulf except in times of war.” COSMOS 1205 was launched a few weeks before the invasion of Kuwait, and then on July 20th, COSMOS 2086 was launched, and it moved into position to view Kuwait on July 28. COSMOS 2086 made several passes over the Middle East and was returned to Earth;<sup>74</sup> it was then replaced by COSMOS 2089 on August 3rd.<sup>75</sup> Due to Soviet satellite intelligence, the Iraqi seizure of Kuwait, which should have required 48 hours as planned, was completed in only seven (7) hours.

One publication (Larry Abraham’s *Insider Report*) asked the question, “What is Albert Mikhailovich Makashov doing in Iraq?” The answer to this question was revealed when Iraqi General Mondher Abdel Rahman challenged U.S. technical superiority, and stated, “Iraq is saving several bigger and more effective surprises for the American experts...”<sup>76</sup> General Makashov was “a protégé of hardliner Gen. Nikolai Ogarkov.”<sup>77</sup> Marshal Ogarkov had been involved in the Soviet Tesla-scalar weapons program.<sup>78</sup>

In 1984 Marshal Ogarkov revealed the development of “even more destructive and previously unknown types of weapons”. Lt. Col. Thomas Bearden describes what warfare conducted with these new weapons will be like. It will be “a new kind of blitzkrieg war”...“War conducted by powerful beams and destruction engendered at the speed of light. War in which electromagnetic radiators are the primary decisive weapons. War in which new kinds of directed energy weapons play the major role. War in which the material and personnel loss rates are so incredibly high that they boggle the mind of the more conventional military tactician.”<sup>79</sup> Ogarkov’s “destructive and previously unknown types of weapons”: these were Iraqi General Rahman’s “bigger and more effective surprises for the American experts”.<sup>80</sup> The Iraqis obviously did not develop these weapons in time to use against the coalition forces

<sup>72</sup> Johnson, op. cit., p. 3; cf. *Financial Times*, August 8, 1990: There had been reports of continuing Soviet military supplies to the Baghdad regime even after the invasion of Kuwait.

<sup>73</sup> Johnson, op. cit., p. 2.

<sup>74</sup> *The American Sentinel*, Issue no. 491, Oct. 31, 1990.

<sup>75</sup> Johnson, op. cit., p. 2.

<sup>76</sup> *The Washington Times*, Sept. 24, 1990.

<sup>77</sup> Johnson, op. cit., p. 2.

<sup>78</sup> *New York Times*, Sept. 13, 1984.

<sup>79</sup> Thomas Bearden, *Analysis of Scalar/Electromagnetic Technology*, published by Tesla Book Co., P.O. Box 1649, Greenville, Texas 75403.

<sup>80</sup> Bearden wrote in a footnote of his book: “One of the more radical Mid-East countries has recently reported to be interested in financing development of Scalar electromagnetic weapons.” That footnote was written in 1988 — precisely at that very time when Iraq reportedly began to set up its own electromagnetic weapons program.

of Desert Storm, and it would appear that the Soviets may have acted in collusion with the US in drawing Iraq into the war over which the superpowers had already predetermined the outcome.

From the very onset of that contrived crisis, the Bush Administration displayed an insane determination to comply with the desires of the international banks, and involve the United States and its allies in a war over what was essentially an inter-Arab conflict over a tiny emirate. Bush, however, had his reasons to sacrifice possibly tens or even hundreds of thousands of American lives in the desert of the Middle East, and none of those reasons was to defend his country or those of its allies. In 1984 Comptroller of the Currency Todd Conover told the House Banking Committee that eleven banks were considered 'too big to fail by the government'.<sup>81</sup> The Gulf crisis, the war and subsequent events profited them immensely. Wars have always profited the great banks immensely.

George Bush Sr. did not commit America and its coalition allies to war in order to keep the price of oil down, but in order to drive it up. Iraq's invasion of Kuwait did not cause the price of oil to go up, but the U.S.-led blockade, the threat of U.S. military intervention and U.N. sanctions did. Iraq wanted to keep the price of oil low. Iraq wanted to become a major oil producer like Saudi Arabia, but this was contrary to the interests of Saudi Arabia, the international banks and the Soviet Union.<sup>82</sup>

At the official meeting between U.S. Ambassador April Glaspie and Saddam Hussein, Saddam stated: "We do not want too high prices for oil." At the same meeting, Iraqi foreign minister Tariq Aziz stated: "Our policy in OPEC opposes sudden jumps in oil prices." According to the *Washington Post*, a Gulf war could produce "a shift of billions of dollars to Saudi Arabia and other oil producers; a crippling blow too for developing countries that don't produce oil; a drain of billions of dollars

---

<sup>81</sup> Gary North, Ph.D., *Special Report on the Upheaval of the 90's*. The same vapid excuse was actually used in October 2008 to justify the so-called 'bail-out' of the major banks which amounted to a legalized criminal shakedown of the American taxpayers and the outright looting of the US Treasury.

<sup>82</sup> The Soviet Union was then and remains now the world's largest oil producer, but at that time the Soviets were desperate for cash. Xinhua News Agency reported on Dec. 3, 1990 that Leonid Zamyatin, the Soviet Ambassador to Britain, "appealed to the British public for financial rather than food aid to help his country overcome shortages this winter." TASS reported on Nov. 27 of that year that Austria would provide the Soviet Union with large-scale supplies of grain, meat and other foodstuffs. On the same day U.P.I. reported that the Soviet Union was buying 15,000 metric tons of wheat flour at subsidized prices from the United States. Reuters reported on Nov. 28 that Canada would extend a new \$150 million line of credit for the Soviet Union to buy badly needed foodstuffs. The wire services also report that Italy and Germany were planning to extend financial aid to the Soviet Union, and the United States was readying plans to send emergency food and medicine to the Soviet Union. There had been reports of isolated cases of famine, particularly in Soviet Central Asia at that time. The August 15, 1990 *Washington Times* reported that the U.S.S.R. had signed agreements with Texaco and Chevron Corporation for "the development and production of vast Soviet oil reserves." The Gulf War set in motion a process that enabled Russia to eventually fill its coffers with immense oil profits.

from consumer spending and business investment in industrialized nations to pay for steeper oil prices and higher interest rates; and a resurgence of inflation in the industrialized countries.”<sup>83</sup> Already in 1991 I wrote (in an unpublished manuscript), “this will bring about the economic ruin of the United States and the industrialized nations, and the total collapse of the already debt ridden developing countries, but it will at the same time increase and consolidate the financial power and political clout of the great banks.”<sup>84</sup> Unfortunately, eighteen years later all these things are taking place, and the proposed solution of world leaders is for the creation of a global central bank in the hands of the global financial elite!

### **B) Plutocracy: “The New World Order That We Seek to Create”**

The plan then was that the new Saudi reserves would “flow largely back into the banking system in London and New York.”<sup>85</sup> These new deposits would supply the banks with the cash that they would need in order to establish the New International Economic Order.<sup>86</sup> The new deposits would be used to loan out to the U.S.S.R. and the developing nations, and would spiral up the debt crisis to even more dangerous levels than they were at that time.

The debtor nations would then be given a breath of air that will last just long enough for the international banks to tighten their financial stranglehold around their necks. Ultimately what the bankers want is not money, which is only paper, but wealth — real wealth such as land and resources, etc. Shortly before the Philippine revolution of 1986, the banks offered Ferdinand Marcos a deal whereby the entire foreign debt of the Philippines would be forgiven. All the New York bankers wanted in return was perpetual rights to Philippine natural resources and for the Philippines to change over to a US Dollar-denominated debit card system.

This would have destroyed the national sovereignty of the Philippines and would have permanently enslaved that nation to the banks.<sup>87</sup> This kind of total economic subservience to the multinational banking establishments will be one of the principal characteristics of

<sup>83</sup> *Washington Post*, August 26, 1990.

<sup>84</sup> Untitled 89-page manuscript, p. 21.

<sup>85</sup> The *Washington Post*, August 26, 1990.

<sup>86</sup> In 1985, Imelda Marcos, while addressing the United Nations, promoted the New International Order. Unsuspecting rulers can be very easily deceived into unwittingly promoting the world government agenda of the international bankers to the detriment of their own countries.

<sup>87</sup> Enslavement of the Philippines to the banks of New York was unacceptable to President Marcos, who told the Rockefeller representatives to “Get out of my country!” Mr. Marcos paid dearly for that: The New York banks financed anti-Marcos organizations which fueled discontent in the Philippines, while the CFR-dominated State Department reversed its formerly pro-Marcos policy and pressured President Reagan to abandon his old friend in the Malacanang Palace.

the *New World Order* under a global central bank.

The tactic used in the cited instance by Henry Kissinger and his accomplices on President Marcos is the standard operational procedure of the global financial elite in gaining possession of a nation's wealth. John Perkins describes it in his book, *Confessions of an Economic Hit Man*.<sup>88</sup> If the head of state of the target nation does not comply with the bankers' demands, then the CIA assassins take them out or, as in the case of Marcos, they are removed from power by other means.

The United States is the world's number one debtor nation. Under threat of martial law (as Congressman Brad Sherman reported) the US Congress, in October 2008, legislated the greatest robbery in history, the so-called banker bailout legislation. This will bring about the collapse of the US economy, the vertical integration of the wealth of the nation into the hands of the financial elite and will deliver the United States over to the *New World Order*.

On September 11, 1990 George Bush Sr. told a joint session of Congress that "out of these troubled times...a *New World Order* can emerge." In the address, televised to the world, Bush declared that Americans serve together with Arabs, Europeans, Asians and Africans "in defense of principle and the dream of a *New World Order*."

The *New World Order* is not only Bush's dream, it is also the vision of Mr. Gorbachev as Bush mentioned in his speech of Nov. 17 (quoted below) of that year in Prague. Bush said that the Persian Gulf crisis offered a unique opportunity to forge a *new world order*.<sup>89</sup> Shortly thereafter, Gorbachev told newsmen in Rome that the United Nations had performed well in the Gulf crisis. He went on to say that a solution to the problem would mean the beginning of a "worldwide community". It is the U.N. peacekeepers, said Mr. Gorbachev in his December 8, 1989 speech before the U.N., who will "insure" stability and monitor "world peace". The *New World Order* will require all nations to surrender national sovereignty, and the *New World Order* will be built and maintained by force.

James P. Warburg, of the Warburg banking family, wrote in his book, *The West in Crisis*: "A world order without world law<sup>90</sup> is an anachronism; and that, since war now means the extinction of civilization, a world which fails to establish the rule of law over the nation-states cannot long continue to exist. We are living in a perilous period of transition from the era of the fully sovereign nation-state to the era of world government." (p. 30) On Feb. 17, 1950, Warburg told a Senate committee, "We shall have world government whether you like

---

<sup>88</sup> See: <http://www.economichitman.com>.

<sup>89</sup> U.P.I.

<sup>90</sup> In his book, *Die Söhne der Finsternis*, Father Manfred Adler reproduces the quotation of Cardinal Casaroli in support of this concept of a Supreme Court of the World. Father Adler provided the reference in a footnote to the issue of the *L'Osservatore Romano* in which Casaroli's discourse appeared.

it or not, if not by consent by conquest.”<sup>91</sup>

World War I provided the opportunity for the creation of the League of Nations. World War II provided the opportunity for the creation of the United Nations. Now that the foundations were firmly in place, the recipe for world government next called for a ‘splendid little war’ to establish in the world the *New World Order*. Saddam Hussein filled the bill perfectly to get drawn into a war that Gorbachev and Bush and the ‘One-World’ globalists would use as an opportunity to set into motion the program to establish the *New World Order*.

When U.S. forces were sent to the Persian Gulf region, the American people were told that they would be there to prevent an Iraqi invasion of Saudi Arabia. The United States would not (the people were told) attack Iraq. Since then President Bush sought and obtained the U.N. blessing to forcibly remove Iraqi forces from Kuwait. After having told the American people that U.S. forces would not initiate hostilities, George Bush gave the order to attack.

Let there be no mistake about it: American and coalition forces were not sent there to punish aggression or to save Kuwait. The Bush administration sent hundreds of thousands of young Americans to fight and possibly die for the big banks, to defend the interests of the Soviet Union, and to establish the *New World Order*. Was it really necessary that the United States risk a major portion of its armed forces in order to police an Arab squabble and prevent a tiny emirate from being annexed by the country to whose territory it not so long ago belonged?

Up until the breakup of the Ottoman Empire after the First World War, Kuwait had been part of the entity that comprised what is at present Iraq. The British rewrote the map of the Gulf region for the benefit of the international bankers, and installed the puppet regime of the Sabah’s. British High commissioner, Sir Percy Cox, drew up what became the Kuwait-Iraqi border. The newly created Iraq lacked access to the sea, something the British War Office deliberately chose to deny the new country, to limit its influence in the Persian Gulf and to keep it dependent on Britain.<sup>92</sup>

This is perhaps the reason why British Foreign Secretary Douglas Hurd felt so passionately about defending Kuwait. On October 14, 1990 Reuters reported that he said, “If Saddam does not leave of his own free will, we shall have to push him out. There is no other possibility.” It is therefore no surprise that British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher was the first national leader to demand U.S. military action against Iraq after the August invasion of Kuwait.<sup>93</sup>

The U.S. administration mouthed expressions of outrage over the ‘barbaric’ invasion of Kuwait, but it was the Bush administration

---

<sup>91</sup> *American Opinion*, January 1972, p. 69.

<sup>92</sup> *Washington Post*, August 31, 1990.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*

that encouraged the Iraqis to invade Kuwait. In the above-mentioned meeting between Saddam Hussein and U.S. Ambassador Glaspie, Glaspie said, "We have no opinion on the Arab-Arab conflicts, like your border disagreements with Kuwait...The issue is not associated with America. James Baker has directed our official spokesmen to emphasize this instruction. We hope you solve this problem by any suitable means."<sup>94</sup> Secretary Baker's spokesperson, Margaret Tutweiler said, "the U.S. was not obligated to come to Kuwait's aid if the emirate were attacked."<sup>95</sup> Two days before the invasion, in open Congressional testimony, Assistant Secretary of State for Near Eastern and South Asian Affairs, John H. Kelly, repeated the same message that Ambassador Glaspie had given to Saddam Hussein.

After the Iraqi invasion, the American Administration made a complete turnabout. Defense Secretary **Cheney** told a Senate committee that economic sanctions alone will not work. Speaking of the military option, **Cheney** said, "My personal view is that it is far better to deal with him (Saddam Hussein) now... rather than deal with him five or ten years from now..."<sup>96</sup> Since George H. W. Bush left the task unfinished, it was actually left to Cheney (who, as it is well known, was the functioning head of government behind the figurehead, George W. Bush) twelve years later to finally 'deal' with Saddam Hussein with the launching of the second Iraq war.

The *Daily News Digest* summed up the situation perfectly in its Nov. 28, 1990 issue:

There is nothing more revolting and despicable than politicians misusing the lives and idealism of young men and women in the services. They go where they are told, wrapped in the 19-year-old's illusion of invulnerability and brimming with an idealistic desire to defend noble goals. To lie to them and to send them off to defend private financial interests or stroke political egos is pure evil.

### **C) The New World Order (N.W.O.) Built and Maintained by Force**

The false prophets of the *New World Order* had gotten the U.S. into war promising a new era of peace, international cooperation and progress. George Bush Sr. told the American people and their allies that the way to bring about this Utopian era was to wage war against Iraq. Mr. Bush said again and again that the war against Iraq was the opportunity to create a *New World Order*.

The truth is that George Bush did not send American troops to the Persian Gulf to defend America's friends and preserve America's strategic interests. For too long a time Mr. Bush had been mouthing rhetoric about democracy and freedom, but Mr. Bush's devotion to freedom and

<sup>94</sup> National Public Radio, "All Things Considered", Sept. 17, 1990.

<sup>95</sup> *Washington Post*, Sept. 17, 1990.

<sup>96</sup> Cf. U.P.I. report, Dec. 4, 1990.

democracy was and remains about as credible as Robespierre's belief in liberty and equality.

The Bush administration's policy toward the Soviet Union after the Soviet aggression against the Baltic nations plainly demonstrated that George Bush couldn't have cared less about aggression and tyranny. The *New World Order* was the only thing that really mattered to Mr. Bush and his masters and that situation has remained unchanged to the present day under Barack Hussein Obama.

The United States did not possess the military power to expel Soviet forces from the occupied Baltic nations, but the very least the Bush administration could have done would have been to extend full diplomatic relations to Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia and to terminate all aid and favorable trade agreements with the Soviet Union.

It is really incredible that the Bush administration treated the crisis in the Baltics as though it were an internal Soviet affair. The United States had never recognized the brutal Soviet annexation of the Baltic states some fifty years earlier. "While America" according to an article in the *New York Times*, "rushes to war in the Middle East, allegedly to defend the sovereignty of a small nation against aggression by a larger neighbor, the Administration has expressed only its 'concern' about the Soviet Union sending troops into the Baltic States."<sup>97</sup>

"No moral difference", said columnist William Safire, "exists between naked aggression in Kuwait and brutal aggression clothed in a 50-year illegal occupation of Lithuania."<sup>98</sup> Yet, there was a glaring double standard in Bush's foreign policy (and such double standards have persisted throughout the Bush I, Clinton, Bush II and Obama administrations). "There is no place for lawless aggression in the Persian Gulf and in this *New World Order* that we seek to create"<sup>99</sup> declared George Bush. Obviously, Bush did not consider the Soviet invasion of its Baltic neighbors to be an act of "lawless aggression".

On Feb. 5 of that year, George Bush spoke about the Baltic crisis. He spoke of the "very troubling situation inside the Soviet Union." These words plainly demonstrate that Bush considered relations between the Baltic states and the Soviet Union to be an internal Soviet affair. Speaking of the same crisis on the following day, James Baker urged the Soviet leaders to honor pledges to maintain their commitment to reform, and added, "Perestroika cannot succeed at gunpoint." Since *perestroika* was a purely domestic Soviet program, Mr. Baker's words demonstrated very plainly that the Bush administration considered the Baltic nations to be part of the Soviet Union, in spite of the fact that those nations had their right to self-determination violated by means of naked Soviet aggression, conquest and an illegal annexation which

---

<sup>97</sup> Tunne Kelam and Mari-Ann Rikken, "Selling Out the Baltics", *New York Times*, January 8, 1991.

<sup>98</sup> William Safire, "Gorby's Black Berets", *New York Times*.

<sup>99</sup> Speech by George Bush, Fort Gordon, Georgia, February 1, 1991.

the United States had never officially recognized. In view of this, it can be said that President Landsbergis of Lithuania was totally justified in referring to Washington's response to the Soviet invasion as a "betrayal".

What was the reason for that betrayal, which went even beyond the Yalta Conference's concessions to further extension of the Soviet Empire? The reason, of course, was the thing that is most sacred to George Bush. That thing is neither God nor country, but the *New World Order*. Soviet hegemony in the Baltics was contrary to international law and official U.S. policy, but it was most definitely not contrary to Mr. Bush's *New World Order*. This is why Bush expressed 'concern' about Soviet aggression, but did nothing to stop it.

George Bush Sr., however, at that time betrayed more than just Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia — Bush betrayed the United States of America and all the nations that looked to America as the bulwark and defense of freedom and democracy. The *New World Order* was the reason why George Bush plunged his nation and its allies into a war that was entirely contrary to American national interest. Shortly after U.S. forces attacked Iraq on the evening of Jan. 17, 1991, George Bush addressed the nation saying: "This is an historic moment...We have before us the opportunity to forge for ourselves and for future generations a *new world order*..." In his State of the Union address, Mr. Bush declared: "Halfway around the world, we are engaged in a great struggle in the skies and on the seas and sands. We know why we're there...What is at stake is more than one small country; it is a big idea: a *new world order*..." On Feb. 2, 1991 in Jacksonville, North Carolina, Bush again spoke of "the *New World Order* that we seek to create."

It was not an idle speculation that Larry Abraham made when he said, "when push comes to shove, the New World Order will be built and maintained by force."<sup>100</sup> In the same report he makes some disturbing observations:

1. Desmond Tutu called for the UN peacekeeping force to enter South Africa and "restore peace". "This precedent", said Abraham, "if it happens, could apply to every nation with internal disorders which are threatening the New World Order."
2. Yasser Arafat had been asking for the same solution to the Palestinian *intifada*.

Both these cases dealt with appeals for the UN to interfere with the internal affairs of sovereign nations. If that should become a standard practice, no nation will possess the sovereign authority to govern itself without United Nations interference.

Mr. Bush said that "We're beginning a new era...a time of peace for

---

<sup>100</sup> *Insider Report*, Sept. 1990.

all peoples".<sup>101</sup> In his State of the Union address, Bush said that in the *New World Order*: "diverse nations are drawn together...to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind: peace and security, freedom and the rule of Law." Speaking of the *New World Order*, Mr. Bush said, "**This is the vision that I shared with President Gorbachev** in Helsinki." As I mentioned earlier, on Nov. 17, 1990 in Prague, Bush stated that the Persian Gulf crisis offered a unique opportunity to forge a *new world order*,<sup>102</sup> and shortly thereafter Gorbachev told newsmen in Rome that the United Nations had performed well in the Gulf crisis. He went on to say that a solution to the problem would mean the beginning of a "worldwide community".

The Bush-Gorbachev endorsed plan for world peace is a "world order" enforced by the United Nations. The UN peacekeeping forces are the ones whom Mr. Gorbachev said on December 8, 1989 would "insure" stability and monitor "world peace." George Bush was equally clear when he said on Jan. 17: "we have a real chance at this *new world order*, an order in which a credible United Nations can use its peacekeeping role to fulfill the promise envisioned by the U.N.'s founders." Quite obviously what Bush is talking about is **World Government** and a world police force as envisaged by Ben-Gurion in 1962.

### **D) The U.N., Lord Alfred Milner, the Round Table Society and the CFR**

George Bush is a long-time member of the *Council on Foreign Relations* (CFR), an organization founded by J.P. Morgan and other international bankers whose aim was the setting up of a world government. The CFR is an offshoot of the British *Round Table Society* founded by Cecil Rhodes and Rothschild front man, Lord Alfred Milner. "The CFR was founded for the specific purpose of conditioning Americans to accept world government as a desirable solution to the problems of the world."<sup>103</sup> In April 1974, the CFR official publication, *Foreign Affairs*, plainly stated its subversive purpose:

If instant world government, [UN] Charter review and a greatly strengthened International Court are not acceptable to the people, what hope for progress is there? ...In short, 'the house of world order' will have to be built from the bottom up rather than the top down...Specifically an end run<sup>104</sup> around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece...<sup>105</sup>

The *New World Order* is a plan for world government. It calls for

<sup>101</sup> Speech of Aug. 9, 1990.

<sup>102</sup> U.P.I.

<sup>103</sup> Gary Allen, *Say "No!" to the New World Order*, p. 23.

<sup>104</sup> A play in American football in which a player of the team in possession of the ball runs around the massed line of defenders rather than attempting to carry the ball through them.

<sup>105</sup> Richard Gardner, "The Hard Road to World Order", *Foreign Affairs*, April 1974.

the abolition of the sovereign nation-state, which will be reduced to the status of a subservient colony in a world empire. The *New World Order* is nothing new — it has always been the plan of Freemasonry. The plan for world government has been plainly stated many times in Masonic writings.

One Masonic author, K. von Stotzingen, explained that “Freemasonry is an ethical-religious organization...Freemasonry works to bring about the pure humanitarian ideals of Liberty, Equality and Fraternity. It works to bring about the golden age of the emancipation of mankind in the *Freemasonic World Republic*.”<sup>106</sup> The plan to bring this about was already announced in 1730, in a book published in Brussels, *The Secret of Freemasonry*, which states: “The supreme goal of Freemasonry is the creation of a world republic.”<sup>107</sup>

Many Masonic authors have written in this vein. H. Lohfeldt explained that Masonry works to build a Utopia based on the principles of human reason, and which will be able to solve all problems: “a world government.”<sup>108</sup> K. Wilbrandt: “The state can only be overcome by the state: the small by the great, the great by a world federal government...”<sup>109</sup> Further on in the same passage Wilbrandt explains that the individual nations will cease to be sovereign entities, but will be reduced to the status of ‘administrative provinces’. Grand Commander of the 33rd degree and Supreme Pontiff of World Masonry, Albert Pike summed up this line of thought in his official Masonic work, *Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry*, when he wrote, “**We shall constitute the equilibrium of the universe, and be rulers over the Masters of the World.**”<sup>110</sup>

Under the direction of Rothschild front man<sup>111</sup> and Freemason, Lord Alfred Milner, the *Round Table Society* was founded with the wealth of Freemason Cecil Rhodes by Lionel Curtis in 1910. In 1919 at the Paris Peace Conference, Curtis led a delegation of British and American experts in the establishing of the *Royal Institute of International Affairs*. Rhodes’ stated aim was the creation of an all powerful world government which would make war impossible.<sup>112</sup> In May 1919, the “Round Table Society” gave birth to its North American offshoot, the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR).<sup>113</sup>

The subversive and imperialistic purpose of the CFR was plainly

<sup>106</sup> Die “Gelben Hefen”, Nov. 1929, Munich. Quoted in Manfred Adler, *Die Söhne der Finsternis, 1 Teil: Die Geplante Weltregierung*, p. 7.

<sup>107</sup> J. Mahler, *Wie die Völkerbund entstand*, Buenos Aires, 1967, p. 2 (quoted by Adler).

<sup>108</sup> Lohfeldt, *Die Königliche Kunst*, p. 65 (quoted by Adler).

<sup>109</sup> K. Wilbrandt, *Aufbruch zur Weltbundesstaat*, 1947 edition (quoted by Adler).

<sup>110</sup> Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, p. 817.

<sup>111</sup> Cf. Theodore Winston Pike, *Israel, Our Duty...Our Dilemma*, p. 126.

<sup>112</sup> Adler, Manfred, *Die Söhne der Finsternis*, p. 32. Father Adler provides the direct quotation from Rhodes’ testament on that page.

<sup>113</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 33.

stated in its Nov. 25, 1959 Study Nr. 7:

The U.S. must strive to build a new international order which must be responsive to world aspirations for peace and for social and economic change...To accomplish this the U.S. must search for an international order in which the freedom of nations is recognized as interdependent and in which many policies are jointly undertaken by free-world states with differing political, economic and social systems, and including states labeling themselves as “socialist.”<sup>114</sup>

Some CFR documents have specified exactly what this means. CFR member Harland Cleveland proposed:

1. The creation of a world Food Bank.
2. International control of all resources and supplies.
3. The creation of a world currency.
4. Creation of a world police force to “keep the peace when it is threatened and restore the peace when it is broken.” (This list is not exhaustive.)<sup>115</sup>

In that same report it is stated: “There is a long agenda of creative effort just ahead...this agenda amounts to a third try at world order — the League of Nations having died and the United Nations being unable in its present condition to cope.”

At this point I believe that the reader can fully appreciate the subversive and perverse intentions of the CFR member and Freemason, George Bush, when he said: “What is at stake is more than one small country; it is a very big idea: a **new world order** — where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause, to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind: peace and security, freedom and the rule of law”, and “we have a real chance at this *new world order*, an **order in which a credible United Nations can use its peacekeeping role to fulfill the promise envisioned by the U.N.’s founders.**”

The “peace” and “rule of law” of the *New World Order* will be enforced on the nations by the United Nations ‘peacekeepers’. Gary Allen explained in his book, *Say “No” to the New World Order*:

The man termed “the architect of the United Nations Charter” by *Time* magazine in its issue for May 18, 1953, was Russian born Leo Pasvolsky (CFR), Chief of the Division of Special Research in the State Department. Born of Communist parents, Pasvolsky was raised a radical and infiltrated into the U.S. government in 1934. He rapidly rose to the key position from which he worked to effect the transfer of U.S. sovereignty to the United Nations.

Working side by side with Pasvolsky in formulating the UN

<sup>114</sup> *Basic Aims of U.S. Foreign Policy*, quoted in: Adler, *Die Söhne der Finsternis*, p. 34; Allen, *Say “No!” to the New World Order*, p. 57.

<sup>115</sup> This appeared in a document in a report entitled *United Nations*, released by the U.S. Senate Committee on Foreign Relations in 1976.

Charter was Alger Hiss, who was at the same time a member of the Communists' Harold Wallace cell in Washington, a (later convicted) Soviet espionage agent, and a member of the Council on Foreign Relations.

In 1950, the State Department issued an official report entitled "Postwar Policy Preparation, 1939-1945", which named the men who did the planning and shaped the policies that led to the creation of the new World Organization...every one of those seventeen men has been identified in sworn testimony as a Communist agent.<sup>116</sup>

The U.S. delegation to the San Francisco Conference in April 1945 was Secretary of State Edward R. Stettinius, "a member of the CFR and a former partner in the international banking firm of J.P. Morgan & Company."<sup>117</sup> The Secretary General was Alger Hiss (convicted Soviet agent and CFR member). Thus, says Gary Allen, "The UN Charter was a product of both major arms of the International Communist Conspiracy."<sup>118</sup>

The UN agencies have been so blatant in their propaganda for world government<sup>119</sup> that the *Saturday Evening Review* published an editorial in its March 23, 1953 issue which stated:

If UNESCO is attacked on the grounds that it is helping to prepare the world's people for world government...let us face it: the job of UNESCO is to help create, and promote the elements of world citizenship. When faced with such a "charge", let us by all means affirm it from the housetops.

Under the UN Charter, UN peacekeeping forces are under the command of the Under-Secretary for Political and Security Council Affairs. During the post-war Soviet period from 1946 onward, that post had always been held by an Eastern Bloc Communist, and with one lone exception, a Soviet Communist. Trygve Lie, Secretary General of the UN from 1946 to 1953 admitted that there was a secret agreement between the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. to give this position to someone from the Soviet Union.

The *New World Order* calls for the abolition of national sovereignty, and placing all nations under the control and at the mercy of a *Soviet* (i.e. what Christopher Story<sup>120</sup> refers to as the 'continuing Soviets'

---

<sup>116</sup> Allen, *Say "No!" to the New World Order*, pp. 44-45. Disclosures made by KGB defector Oleg Gordievsky confirmed the evidence presented by Allen.

<sup>117</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 45.

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>119</sup> Sir Julian Huxley, *UNESCO: Its Purpose and its Philosophy*:

"Political unification in some sort of world government will be required... Even though... any radical eugenic policy will be for many years politically and psychologically impossible, it will be important for UNESCO to see that the eugenic problem is examined with the greatest care, and that the public mind is informed of the issues at stake so that much that now is unthinkable may at least become thinkable."

<sup>120</sup> Cf. Story, Christopher, *The European Union Collective, Enemy of its Member States: A Study in Russian and German Strategy to Complete Lenin's World Revolution*.

of post Cold War Russia) dominated world police force. In his work *The European Union Collective, Enemy of its Member States*, Story has documented and persuasively presented evidence of the seamless transition deliberately planned in advance by the Soviets from USSR to the Russian Federation and the Commonwealth of Independent States as was foretold by David Ben-Gurion in his Jan. 16, 1962 *Look* interview. This transition was the goal of Gorbachev's *perestroika* as Gorbachev himself made clear in his 1987 speech to the Politburo (quoted by Story on p. 44 of his work). This sort of *perestroika* was already undertaken and well planned out for the British Empire in its transition to the British Commonwealth of Nations. The plan for the earlier British *perestroika* was published in a 1916 book authored by the Lord Milner associate,<sup>121</sup> Lionel Curtis. In *The Commonwealth of Nations* (1916),<sup>122</sup> Curtis elaborates the plan for restructuring the British Empire into the British Commonwealth of Nations that exists to this day. In *Civitas Dei, the Commonwealth of God* Curtis argues that **the USA must rejoin the British Commonwealth,**<sup>123</sup> **which in its turn must evolve into a World Government.**<sup>124</sup>

In a recent interview (September 2009) aired on *Russia Today*, Mikhail Gorbachev stated that the USA is now undergoing its own *perestroika* under President Barack Obama. The end-goal of all these *perestroika* transitions is what Gorbachev, Bush, Gordon Brown, Kissinger (and others) refer to as *New World Order*, and what Gorbachev has also described as “collective security from Vancouver to Vladivostok”. David Ben-Gurion called it the **‘Federated Union of All Continents’** — a

<sup>121</sup> Lionel Curtis had actually been Lord Alfred Milner's secretary.

<sup>122</sup> *The Commonwealth of Nations: An Inquiry into the nature of Citizenship in the British Empire, and into the Mutual Relations of the Several Communities Thereof.*

<sup>123</sup> The *Council on Foreign Relations*, as mentioned above, is the American offshoot of the British *Round Table Society* (whose operations are described at length by Carroll Quigley in *Tragedy and Hope*). American foreign policy thus originates from London in the *Royal Institute for International Affairs* and *The Round Table Society* and is transmitted to the *Council on Foreign Relations* by them directly or through the Masonic network and from thence is effectively dictated by the *CFR* to the Cabinet members (most of whom for more than the last half century have been *CFR* members) and to the President of the United States. Secretary of State Hillary Clinton has recently very poignantly admitted that it is indeed the function of the *CFR* to effectively dictate foreign policy when she stated on July 15, 2009: “I have been often to, I guess, the mother ship in New York City, but it's good to have an outpost of the Council right here down the street from the State Department. We get a lot of advice from the Council, so *this will mean I won't have as far to go to be told what we should be doing and how we should think about the future.*” (emphasis added) (*Foreign Policy Address at the Council on Foreign Relations*) So, while the American government, the press and broadcast media constantly create the image that in the ‘special relationship’ between the United States and the United Kingdom it is the USA that leads and the UK that follows, in reality it is an inverted image — truly it is the tail that wags the dog! This, however, is of no ultimate benefit to the British people or for the common good of the British nation, but benefits, as is intended, only the ruling interests of high finance as Montagu Norman of the *Bank of England* so graphically expressed in the quotation below (see footnote 125).

<sup>124</sup> Lionel Curtis, *Civitas Dei, the Commonwealth of God*, MacMillan and Co., London, 1938, p. 937.

**“world alliance, at whose disposal will be an international police force”**, which will take place *at the end of the Cold War*. Taking his cue from Ben-Gurion, George Bush, at a commencement address at Maxwell Air Force Base on April 14, 1991, spoke of “The new world taking shape around us...”, and spoke of “the prospects for a New World Order now within our reach...the possibility of **a New World Order emerging after the Cold War**...as the Cold War drew to an end we saw the possibilities of a *New Order*, **new ways in which nations will work together**...as old threats recede new threats emerge...we must build on the successes of Desert Storm to give new shape and momentum to this *New World Order*.”

The *New World Order* is being created not for the benefit of the nations of the earth, nor to better the life of the peoples of the world, but to concentrate all the power and wealth of the planet into the hands of the super rich. “Their goal”, explains Gary Allen, “was described by Montagu Norman, former head of the Bank of England, who said they seek to assure that **‘the Hegemony of World Finance should reign supreme over everyone, everywhere as one whole supra-national control mechanism.’**”<sup>125</sup>

### **E) The N.W.O. Plan for the Coming Merger of the Communist and Capitalist Worlds**

Both the Federal Reserve and the Soviet Union were created under the direction and by the financiers of the great international banks. They have manipulated and controlled both since the early part of the last century for the purpose of creating the *New World Order*. In 1919, the U.S. Secret Service provided the French government with a memorandum, in which the participation of the principal international financiers in the preparation of the Communist revolution of Russia was disclosed; they were: Jacob Schiff, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff, Hieronymus Hanauer, Guggenheim and Max Breitung. This list was not exhaustive. It has been well established by the scholarly research of Professor Anthony Sutton (and others) that the great financiers of Wall Street bankrolled the Soviet revolution.<sup>126</sup>

The Bolsheviks were financed by a consortium of bankers from Wall Street, London and Frankfurt — J.P. Morgan, Kuhn-Loeb, the Rockefellers, the Warburgs, Lord Alfred Milner (of Aschberg) and others. From the beginning they have manipulated the Bolshevik state for their own purposes. Many representatives of the same banking interests were the founders of the Federal Reserve System: Frank Vanderlipp, President of Kuhn-Loeb’s First National Bank of New York,

<sup>125</sup> Allen, *Say “No!” to the New World Order*, p. 40. Montagu Norman was governor of the Bank of England from 1920-1944.

<sup>126</sup> See the following five books by Anthony Sutton: *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development*, Vol. I: 1917-1930 (1968); Vol. II: 1930-1945 (1971); Vol. III: 1945-1965 (1973); *National Suicide: Military Aid to the Soviet Union* (1973); and *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution* (1974, 1999) (Online version) (Online Russian version).

Paul Warburg of Kuhn-Loeb & Co., Benjamin Strong, President of Morgan's Banker's Trust Co. (and others). The architects of the Soviet Revolution, by creating the Federal Reserve, have gained a monopolist stranglehold on the American economy.

By exercising economic control over both the nations of the former Soviet Union and the United States, it is not difficult to understand how the international financiers intend to merge the United States, and the (former) Soviet Union. This is one more stage planned in the march toward world government. The detente that Rockefeller front man Henry Kissinger engineered was ordered to this purpose. Immense profits were made by the Rockefeller-controlled banks and corporations which had the monopoly on trade with the Soviet Bloc.

These profits did not serve the American national interest. The money that the Soviets spent to 'pay' for their American goods and services was not produced by the Soviet economy but supplied by the American taxpayer in the form of credits and low interest loans. In the June 1988 *Washington Monthly*, there appeared an article by James M. Whitmore entitled, "Moscow: The Real Secret Weapon". Leonid Brezhnev was pictured on the cover illustration holding an American Express Card, like Karl Malden in the familiar American TV commercial. Brezhnev is saying, "Don't leave home without it", the expiration date reads "Never". The article states:

This could devastate the West without a shot being fired, incredibly it is not only a weapon we are constructing for the Russians — but paying for as well. The weapon? Debt. ...Western bankers since the mid-1970s have allowed the Soviet bloc to pile up \$60 billion to \$80 billion in outstanding debt...The magnitude of this debt is such that a Soviet default might spark a financial panic capable of collapsing the capitalist banking system.

The wealth of the United States was being transferred out of the national economy and into the hands of the Soviets, to the detriment of the U.S. and to the advantage of the Soviet Communist regime. American money was being taxed away from the citizens of that country in order to develop the Soviet economy while concentrating American wealth in the hands of the controlling interests of the Rockefeller financial empire. (This process eventually culminated with the October 2008 legislation, enacted under Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson's and Federal Reserve chairman Ben Bernanke's threat of martial law, which grants the biggest banks to receive immense and unlimited quantities of money directly taxed from the American taxpayer. Congressman Brad Sherman reported that the threat of martial law had been made during a speech on the floor of the U.S. House of Representatives when it appeared that the House would defeat the bill. The source of the threat was Ben Bernanke.)

The Rockefeller-controlled banks and multinational corporations had a great interest in preserving the Communist status quo in the

Soviet Union until the scheduled *perestroika* would take place as planned. Good money after bad was continuously taxed out of the pockets of the beleaguered American taxpayer and handed over to the Soviets because the international bankers had an increasing vested interest in preserving the Communist state in power up until the date of its planned demolition.

It is, therefore, no mystery why the Bush administration had so repeatedly made it clear that American foreign policy at that time aimed to promote and help preserve the glasnost-perestroika program of Mr. Gorbachev. The Bush administration stated that it was committed to helping Gorbachev stay in power for the sake of reform within the Soviet Union, and therefore the Bolshevik regime still received credit and aid from the United States until the day of its planned collapse. The CFR-Rockefeller-Trilateralist interests that propelled Mr. Bush into office had their own self-serving imperialist interests and globalist motives for supporting the Gorbachev regime up to the day of its scheduled demise.

Before the planned demolition of the Eastern Bloc Communist regimes, Charles Levinson wrote in his book, *Vodka-Cola*, “The western multinationals are, therefore, likely to use their already predominant strength over the political and economic policies of the nation state in support of the unhindered perpetuation of the Eastern Regimes with whom they have an ever-growing financial and economic community of interests.”<sup>127</sup> In 1991, I wrote, “The changes in Eastern Europe have left the Communists in control of the military, the police and State Security. The only real changes are of a temporary political-economic nature.”<sup>128</sup> In fact, Gorbachev, in the above-mentioned 1987 speech to the Politburo, declared that the coming changes in the Soviet Union would be only ‘cosmetic’, and designed to “lull the Americans to sleep”. Still before the fall of the Soviet Union, I wrote, “The Communist reconquest is definitely in the works, and will take place when the *New World Order* enters its next stage. For now, however, the Communists and the multinationals prefer that the productive nations of the West subsidize the economies of Eastern Europe, because the Communist economy of the Soviet Union cannot simultaneously subsidize the economies of its Warsaw Pact colonies and maintain its level of military spending.”<sup>129</sup>

### **F) The ‘Freedom’ Robespierre Bestowed on the French... Then the N.W.O. — a Worldwide Totalitarian Superstate**

In order to correctly understand what this means, one must never lose sight that Communism was from the beginning just a mask and the

<sup>127</sup> See: <http://www.alexanderhamiltoninstitute.org//p/Hancock/CD-ROMS/GlobalFederation/Global-59-VodkaCola.html>.

<sup>128</sup> Untitled 89-page manuscript, p. 34.

<sup>129</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 34.

enforcement arm for the global hegemonic imperialism of Masonic high finance. Communism is the camouflaged enforcement arm of the *New World Order*. The plutocrats of high finance dictated all the changes in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union in order to facilitate the merger between the Communist and Capitalist worlds, both of which they control.

The detente, which began during the Nixon administration, served the subversive purpose of the Rockefeller multinational interests and the *New World Order*. Nelson Rockefeller and Cyrus Eaton established in 1947 the “International Basic Economy Corporation”.<sup>130</sup> It was created for the sake of trade with the Soviet bloc. Co-founder Cyrus Eaton himself clearly stated the subversive goal of detente and trade with the Communists when he said: “*The U.S.A. and the Soviet Union must be merged.*”<sup>131</sup> World government is the ultimate goal of this planned merger.

As I mentioned above, James P. Warburg, CFR member and scion of the international banking family principally responsible for the establishment of the Federal Reserve System, wrote: “***We are living in a perilous period of transition from the era of the fully sovereign nation-state to the era of world government.***”<sup>132</sup> On Feb. 17, 1950, Warburg told a Senate committee, “***We shall have world government whether you like it or not, if not by consent by conquest.***”<sup>133</sup>

A worldwide totalitarian superstate is what George Bush, his successors and the plutocrat bankers are offering us as a remedy to “achieve the universal aspirations of mankind: peace and security, freedom and the rule of law...this *new world order*...” The freedom they promise will be the freedom that Robespierre bestowed on the French.<sup>134</sup> At the height of the Terror, he declared: “They say I am a tyrant. Rather I am a slave. I am a slave of Liberty, a living martyr to the Republic...Without the revolutionary government the Republic cannot be made stronger. If it is destroyed now, freedom will be no more tomorrow.”<sup>135</sup>

<sup>130</sup> Gary Allen, *The Rockefeller File*, 1976, p. 110.

<sup>131</sup> J. Igazsagot, *Kissinger und G. Knüppfer: Der Kampf um die Weltmacht*, pp. 56, 71, 90.

<sup>132</sup> James P. Warburg, *The West in Crisis*, p. 30.

<sup>133</sup> *American Opinion*, January 1972, p. 69.

<sup>134</sup> All of the principal participants in the political, social and religious upheaval of the French Revolution were Freemasons:

Philippe-Egalite, Mirabeau, Dumouriez, La Fayette, Custine, the Lameth brothers, Dubous-Crance, Roederer, Lepelletier de Sainate-Fargeau belonged to the Candore lodge; Babeuf, Hebert, Lebon, Marat, Saint-Juste belonged to the Amis reunis lodge; Bailly, Barrere, Guillotin, Danton, Gorat, Lacedepe, Brissot, Camille Desmoulins, Petion, Hebert, Collot-d’Herbois, Dom Gesle came from the Neuf Soeurs lodge, to which had belonged Voltaire, d’Alembert, Diderot and Helvetius. Sieyes belonged to the Vingt-deux lodge and Robespierre was a Rosicrucian of the Capitol d’Arras. (Henri Delassus, *Il problema dell’ora presente*, Vol. 2, pp. 131-132.)

<sup>135</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 185.

The Jacobins of the Kennedy Administration, under the circumstances of the ‘Cuban Missile Crisis’, prevailed upon Kennedy to sign into law a series of measures which stand today as Executive Orders. These measures give the president unlimited dictatorial powers just as soon as he judges that the country is “in times of increased international tension, or economic or financial distress.” These Executive Orders authorize the takeover of: “all communications media; all electric power, petroleum, gas, fuel and minerals; all food resources and farms; all means of transportation, controls highways and seaports; all health, education, welfare and educational functions; all airports and aircraft; all railroads, inland waterways and public storage facilities; and all housing that the authorities deem as ‘unsafe’” (which can be just about anything made out of wood or brick since the one is a fire hazard and the other cannot withstand earthquakes). These measures are set forth in E.O. 10995, 10997, 10998, 10999, 11001 11003, 11004 and 11005.

E.O. 11001 drafts all citizens into work forces under government supervision, E.O. 11002 empowers the Postmaster General to register all citizens, and E.O. 11051 authorizes the Office of Emergency Planning to put these orders into effect “in times of increased international tension or economic or financial crisis.”<sup>136</sup> If these orders are ever put into effect, the United States will be transformed from a constitutional republic into a communist dictatorship overnight. This is exactly what Ben-Gurion foretold in his aforementioned (see page 12) 1962 *Look* interview in euphemistic terms, that the USA will become a welfare state with a planned economy.

In 1991 it was feared by many that the Gulf War might trigger such events to bring about the implementation of the Executive Orders and the fulfillment of Ben-Gurion’s prediction, but the time for the implementation of the plan had not yet arrived. It wasn’t until after the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks which launched the wars in Afghanistan and Iraq that such a situation would be brought about so as to facilitate the setting up of a martial law dictatorship in the United States. In fact, the paid CIA agent of influence, General Tommy Franks, in the aftermath of the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks, stated in his well known interview in *Cigar Aficionado* magazine that after the next major terrorist event the United States will be brought under full martial law.<sup>137</sup> Now that would bring about the transformation of the United States into the socialist welfare state that Ben-Gurion predicted. It would set the stage for the merger between the United States and the (former) Soviet Union.

***In 1990 it was already known that a long term military***

<sup>136</sup> Cf. *Daily News Digest*, Vol. 17, No. 12.

<sup>137</sup> “It means the potential of a weapon of mass destruction and a terrorist, massive casualty-producing event somewhere in the Western world — it may be in the United States of America — that causes our population to question our own Constitution and to begin to militarize our country in order to avoid a repeat of another mass-casualty-producing event.” — Tommy Franks, in *Cigar Aficionado*, Dec. 1, 2003.

**occupation of Iraq was planned.** The Sept. 20, 1990 *Wall Street Journal* reported: “Senior U.S. military officers are pushing to keep a permanent force of nearly 10,000 American troops in Saudi Arabia, and to secure air bases throughout the Persian Gulf after the present crisis is resolved...the Army and the Air Force are quietly drafting long term plans to stay in the Gulf in force.” In 1991 I wrote: “American and allied forces will be in precisely the same situation that Soviet forces faced in Afghanistan! There will be perpetual guerilla warfare and continuing casualties”.<sup>138</sup> My fears of 1991 became a reality.

This has all been done deliberately and with long term preparation: One need only read the document prepared by Dick Cheney, Jeb Bush, Paul Wolfowitz, et al in 1999 (*Rebuilding America's Defenses*) for the Project for the New American Century, to understand that a 'New Pearl Harbor event' would be staged in order to justify an aggressive war of conquest in Afghanistan and Iraq, with the aim of eventually conquering the entire region. Zbigniew Brzezinski, a front man for David Rockefeller, mapped out the plan for the conquest of the entire region of Central Asia in his book, *The Grand Chessboard*.

---

<sup>138</sup> Untitled 89-page manuscript, p. 37.

## Chapter 4

# The Mystery of Iniquity and the Masonic *New World Order* (N.W.O.)

### A) Zionist Plans to Rule the New World Order

George Bush was not being honest when he said that he hoped that American troops would not be needed long in the Gulf. That is no surprise since he was also lying to the American people when he said: “The mission of our troops is wholly defensive...they will not initiate hostilities...” The people of the United States did not elect George Bush so that he would lie to his people and drag their country into a war which would eventually lead to a chain of events that would bring the nation and the world to the brink of ruin — a war which principally served the interests of Israel and the Zionist *New World Order* as do his son’s wars at present, which Obama has inherited and continues to prosecute and even escalate.<sup>139</sup>

Just as soon as Iraq invaded Kuwait (in August 1990), all the newspapers reported that the Israelis were urging the U.S. to respond with immediate and massive air strikes. The August 30, 1990 *New York Times* reported that “The Israelis are deathly afraid that President Bush will persuade the Iraqi President to withdraw his forces from Kuwait without the Americans ever firing a shot...The Israelis want the United States to attack President Hussein and the sooner the better. From their point of view, nothing short of that will be adequate.”

At that time the Soviets warned that the U.S.-led coalition may go beyond the UN-sanctioned military action to expel the Iraqis from Kuwait, and even might conquer Iraq. It was the Israelis who were instigating this. The Israeli Ambassador to the U.S. had stated publicly on U.S. network television that Saddam Hussein must be separated from his military machine. Saddam Hussein must be toppled from power. As far as the Israelis were concerned, this is what the U.S. needed to do for Israel.

In October 1990, C. B. Baker reported that “the Zionist hate campaign against Iraq started at exactly the same time that Israel made a deal

<sup>139</sup> Despite claims to the contrary, this is clearly seen throughout the September 2010 book *Obama’s Wars* by veteran Washington journalist Bob Woodward. In fact, in this book Woodward states: “The total cost for this option in Afghanistan is about \$113 billion per year for those years in which we sustain nearly 100,000 troops in Afghanistan.” (p. 390) He also quotes US General Petraeus speaking of the war in Afghanistan: “You have to recognize also that I don’t think you win this war. I think you keep fighting. It’s a little bit like Iraq, actually... Yes, there has been enormous progress in Iraq. But there are still horrific attacks in Iraq, and you have to stay vigilant. You have to stay after it. **This is the kind of fight we’re in for the rest of our lives and probably our kids’ lives.**” (pp. 332-333, emphasis mine)

with the U.S.S.R., with President Gorbachev to allow millions of Soviet Jews to emigrate to Israel. There was not then and there is no room now in Israel for such an immense flood of new people into Israel. Only by pushing all Palestinians out of the occupied West Bank and Gaza, could Israel have found room for the incoming Soviet Jews. To accomplish such a removal of the Palestinians from their homes on a large scale, it would have been necessary for Israel to destroy the government of Jordan's King Hussein."<sup>140</sup> The above-cited article by Uri Avnery states, "An Israeli-occupied Jordan would feed into another notorious idea held by some Israelis, the notion of 'a transfer', which means the forcible expulsion of the Palestinians from the occupied territories."

On August 26, 1990, the *Washington Post* reported, "Prominent figures in the present Israeli government have long argued that Jordan should be transformed into a client Palestinian state, into which Israel could 'transfer' Palestinians from the West Bank and Gaza." The military might of Iraq was solidly committed to defend Jordan from Israeli attack. Iraq would certainly never tolerate such a forcible and genocidal operation against Jordan and the Palestinians. It is, therefore, no wonder that the Israelis made such strident calls for U.S. military action against Iraq the instant Iraqi forces entered Kuwait.

The above-cited article by Uri Avnery states: "The desire for an Israeli takeover of Jordan fits in with the irredentist notion of 'Greater Israel' [calling for the seizure of territories allegedly related to Israel but now under the political control of other states]." A "Greater Israel" is at the very root of the Israeli plan for the *New World Order*. In his *Look* magazine interview of January 16, 1962, David Ben-Gurion, the founding Prime Minister of the state of Israel, stated:

**All continents will become united in a world alliance,**  
at whose disposal will be an **international police force**. All  
armies will be abolished, and there will be no more war.

In Jerusalem the United Nations (a truly United Nations) will build a shrine of the prophets to serve the **federated union of all continents**: this will be the seat of **the supreme court of mankind**, to settle all controversies among the federated continents as prophesied by Isaiah.

Father Fahey reported that: "A letter from Dr. Herzog, Chief Rabbi of Palestine, was published in the *Irish Independent* (Dublin) of January 6, 1948. In that letter, the Chief Rabbi, referring to the establishment of the new state of Israel, said: 'Eventually, it will lead to the inauguration of the true union of the nations, through which will be fulfilled the eternal message to mankind of our immortal prophets.'"<sup>141</sup>

Jewish world rule is an official dogma of the counterfeit Talmudic

<sup>140</sup> Baker, *Youth Action News*, October 1990.

<sup>141</sup> *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation*, Rev. Denis Fahey, C.S.Sp., D.D., D.Ph., B.A., p. 97.

Zionist religion which is not the authentic Judaic religion of Moses and the Prophets. It is written in the Talmud, the official book of Jewish Zionist Law: “The messiah will give the Hebrews rulership over the world and to them all peoples will be subject.”<sup>142</sup> “Wherever Hebrews settle”, says the Talmud, “they must become the Lords; until they possess absolute rulership they must regard themselves as banished and captives. Even if they are successful in ruling peoples, they may not, until they rule all, cease to cry: ‘What torture! What indignity!’”<sup>143</sup>

The Gentiles are to be despoiled of all their rights, because they are considered to be sub-human: “You Israelites are called men, while the peoples of the world do not deserve the name of men but that of beasts.”<sup>144</sup> “For the wealth of the Akum (Gentiles) is to be regarded as common property and belongs to the first who can get it”.<sup>145</sup> It is because of such doctrines as these that the Apostle Paul, by his own admission himself a Jew and a Pharisee, declares the Jews to be “adversaries to all men.” (1 Thess. 2:15)

A Zionist-dominated World Order will be Hell on earth, a universal Auschwitz, a global Gaza. The official Zionist religion is a religion of hatred against all Gentiles. In Chapter VII of *Sanhedrin*, one reads: “Pour out thy anger upon the nations that know thee not, and upon the kingdoms which do not invoke thy name; pour out thy indignation upon them and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them; Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the Lord.”<sup>146</sup>

## **B) The Extreme Cruelty of Zionist Rule: Prelude to Their World Hegemony**

Radical Jewish-Zionist rule in the last century has shown itself to be cruel and genocidal in both Russia and in Palestine. The Red Terror perpetrated by the Jewish-Bolshevist regime in Russia was slaughter on a mass scale.<sup>147</sup> The unbelievably brutal and ghastly horrors of the

---

<sup>142</sup> *Talmud Bab. Schabb.*, Fol. 120, Section I and *Sanhedrin*, Fol. 88, Section 2 and Fol. 89, Section I.

<sup>143</sup> *Talmud Bab. Sanhedrin*, Fol. 104, Col. I.

<sup>144</sup> *Talmud Baba. Metzia.*, Fol. 114, Section 2.

<sup>145</sup> *Choschen Ham* 156, 5 *Hagah*, Pranaitis, pp. 72-73. “Choschen Ham”, explains Theodore Pike, “is a rabbinic treatise not part of the Talmud proper, but of comparable authority.”

<sup>146</sup> Cf. Pranaitis, *The Talmud Unmasked*, p. 84.

<sup>147</sup> *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*: “Wherever the civil war was fought, the Whites identified the Jews with Bolsheviks and singled them out for attack...The recuperative process which was set in with the end of the civil war was furthered by the New Economic Policy (NEP) adopted in the spring of 1921...By 1924 nearly one-third of all the stores in Moscow were owned by Jews.”

The consul General at Moscow (Summers) to the Secretary of State, Moscow, May 2, 1918: “Jews predominant in local Soviet government, anti-Jewish feeling growing among population which tends to regard oncoming Germans as deliverers.”

U. S. State Department report, *Foreign Relations*, 1918, Russia, Vol. 11, p. 240: “Fifty percent of Soviet government in each town consists of Jews of the worst type, many of whom are anarchists.” (cf. Pike, p. 132)

*Encyclopedia Judaica*, on ‘Communism’: “The Communist movement and ideology

terror were described by S.P. Melgunov in his book, *La Terre rouge en Russie* [1918-1923]. “The enormous number of corpses”, Melgunov explains, “which have already been laid to the account of Communist Socialism...will perhaps never be exactly known, but it exceeds everything imaginable. It is not possible to learn the exact number of the victims. All estimates lie below the real figure.” The Edinburgh newspaper, *The Scotsman*, in a report by Professor Sarolea published on Nov. 7, 1923, gave the following figures:

28 Bishops; 1,219 priests; 6,000 professors and teachers; 9,000 doctors; 54,000 officers; 260,000 soldiers; 70,000 policemen; 12,950 estate owners; 355,250 intellectual and of the free professions; 193,000 workers and 215,000 peasants.<sup>148</sup>

Theodore Pike explains that “the Jews have made possible a degree of slaughter, persecution, slave labor and imprisonment which almost makes their own sufferings pale in comparison.”<sup>149</sup> It has been well demonstrated by Father Fahey, in his book, *The Rulers of Russia*, that the regime that perpetrated this holocaust was nearly entirely Jewish. In Issue no. 12 of the Soviet newspaper, *The Communist*, published in Kharkov on April 12, 1919, M. Cohen writes:

Without exaggeration one can make the assurance that the great social revolution in Russia was carried out by the Jews. It is true that in the ranks of the Red Army, there are soldiers who are not Jews. But in the committees and in the Soviet organizations, just as with the Commissars, the Jews lead the masses of the Russian proletariat...

No less brutal than the Jewish slaughter of Russians and Ukrainians has been the Israelis’ genocidal treatment of the Palestinians and neighboring Arabs. The slaughter of innocent Palestinians by Menachem Begin’s Irgun was described in *The National Geographic*, April 1983, p. 514:

At four o’clock in the morning of April 9, 1948, 132 Jewish terrorists from the Irgun and Stern Gang fell upon the peaceful, sleeping Arab village of Deir Yassin, west of Jerusalem. For eight hours, terrible murder occurred until more than 200 men, women and children lay dead, 15 houses dynamited, “the corpses were piled in a nearby quarry and burned, and that dark pillar of smoke has darkened the Jerusalem air ever since.”<sup>150</sup>

Reham Alhelsi<sup>151</sup> describes in more detail the cold-blooded massacre

---

played an important part in Jewish life, particularly in the 1920’s and 1930’s and during and after World War II...individual Jews played an important role in the early stages of Bolshevism...the bulk of Jewish Youth (entered) into the ranks of the Bolshevik regime.”

<sup>148</sup> Leon de Poincins, *The Secret Forces of the Revolution*, (Spanish Edition) p. 165.

<sup>149</sup> Theodore Winston Pike, *Israel, Our Duty...Our Dilemma*, p. 138.

<sup>150</sup> “Some years ago, when the prominent journalist Russell Warren Howe asked Begin whether he considered himself ‘the father’ of terrorism in the Middle East, Begin answered expansively, ‘No, in the entire world.’” *The Washington Star*, cited in *For Fear of the Jews* by E. Stanley Rittenhouse (Ralph Forbes, “Supremacist Dogma Offers no Quarter for Civilians”, in *American Free Press*, Feb. 2, 2009).

<sup>151</sup> Reham Alhelsi, “They Entered our Houses, killed Women and Children Indiscriminately’:

of innocent peaceful civilians by the Jewish-Zionist terrorists:

At 4:30 on Friday morning, 09.04.1948, and while the villagers slept, the Zionist terror gangs surrounded Deir Yassin. Palestinians woke up to the sound of loud speakers ordering them to leave the village, and the unsuspecting residents went out of their homes to investigate the situation, and it was then that the massacre began.

The Irgun attacked the village from the southeast, Stern attacked it from the east while the Haganah bombarded the village with mortars. The Palestinian village guard tried to protect the residents and to stop the Zionist gangs, they fought heroically but with their meager weaponry had little chance against three fully armed terror gangs. The Zionists opened fire at whoever tried escaping the village, and then moved into the village and started their “clean up”: they moved from one house to the other **raping women, slaughtering children and killing whoever was inside with machine guns and knives. Whole families were lined up against the wall and executed. Pregnant women were bayoneted and the bodies of children were mutilated.** Money and jewelry were snatched from the bodies of victims and other personal belongings were stolen before houses were burnt. Of the 144 houses of Deir Yassin, at least 15 were blown up over the heads of their inhabitants by the Zionist terror gangs. British interrogating officer, Deputy Inspector General Richard Catling, confirmed that:

*“The recording of statements is hampered also by the hysterical state of the women who often break down many times whilst the statement is being recorded. There is, however, no doubt that many **sexual atrocities were committed** by the attacking Jews. Many young schoolgirls were raped and later slaughtered. Old women were also molested. One story is current concerning a case in which a young girl was literally torn in two. Many infants were also butchered and killed. I also saw one old woman ... who had been severely beaten about the head with rifle butts. Women had bracelets torn from their arms and rings from their fingers and parts of some of the women’s ears were severed in order to remove earrings.”*[1]

During the massacre; men, women, children and elderly were killed in cold blood and in a gruesome way and hundreds were wounded. The number of victims is disputed. Most sources put the number of martyrs at 254, including 25 pregnant women who were bayoneted and 52 children who were maimed in front of their mothers before being beheaded and the mothers slain.

*“A chilling account of the massacre is given by a Red Cross doctor who arrived at the village on the second day and saw himself — the mopping up — as one of the terrorists put it to him. He says that the “mopping up” had been done with machine guns, then grenades and finished off with knives. Women’s bellies were cut open and babies*

---

Deir Yassin Massacre,” in *Intifada, Voice of Palestine*, April 10, 2010. The author provides precise references documenting the sources of data cited in her article.

*were butchered in the hands of their helpless mothers. Around 250 people were murdered in cold blood.[2] Of those 250 people, 25 pregnant women were bayoneted in their abdomens while still alive. 52 children were maimed under the eyes of their own mothers, and they were slain and their heads cut off. Their mothers were in turn massacred and their bodies mutilated. About 60 other women and girls were also killed and their bodies mutilated”[3].*

The UN and the Red Cross, whose representatives were among the first to enter the village after the massacre, confirm that the number of the victims is in fact close to the 250 estimate. Other more recent sources name around 120 martyrs (see list of Martyrs), adding that the number of victims was exaggerated by the Zionist terrorists to spread fear amongst Palestinians everywhere. **Ethnic cleansing** was one of the declared aims of the massacre, and the atrocities committed at Deir Yassin were used to force residents of other Palestinian villages to flee for their lives out of fear of a similar destiny. After the massacre, Zionist terrorist gangs went from one Palestinian village to another, ordering Palestinians to leave “or meet the fate of Deir Yassin”[4].

They would warn the residents in loud-speakers: “The Jericho road is still open, fly from Jerusalem before you are killed, like those in Deir Yassin.”[5]

During the expulsion of the inhabitants of Ramleh and Lydd in July 1948, Sari Nair from Ramleh recalled how they were kicked out of their home by a Zionist soldier who told them to leave “Otherwise you know what will happen. What happened at Deir Yassin will happen to you.”[6]

In addition to those butchered in their homes, 25 Palestinian men were rounded up by the Zionist terrorists, loaded onto a truck and paraded through Jerusalem in a sort of “victory tour” before being executed at a nearby quarry and buried in a mass grave. Also, eye witnesses reported that around 150 women and children were paraded naked through the Jewish neighbourhoods of Jerusalem. *“The marauders gathered the women and girls who were still alive, and after removing all their clothes, put them in open cars, driving them naked through the streets of the Jewish section of Jerusalem, where they were subjected to the mockery and insult of the onlookers. Many took photographs of those women”[7].*

The massacre at Deir Yassin was not the result of a spontaneous breakdown in discipline as some have alleged but of the calculated execution of a premeditated plan. In *The Iron Curtain over America*, John Beatty writes: “As long ago as February 1948, an official of the Jewish Agency informed a British friend of his that the Jews could easily deal with the Arabs. They would begin with two or three massacres, he explained, and Arab resistance would collapse. ‘Moreover,’ he added, ‘when we massacre, we shall not only kill the men. We shall massacre

the women and children, and even the cows, sheep and dogs.”<sup>152</sup>

The plan called for the systematic expulsion of the Palestinians from their homeland. “The minutes of a meeting of the Jewish Agency Executive on 12 June 1938,” explains Iqbal Jassat, “records a chilling statement made by David Ben-Gurion: ‘I am for compulsory transfer; I do not see anything immoral in it’. Jassat continues: “In his Diary, an entry on 12 July 1937, Ben-Gurion records writing to his son that the only course of action open to Zionism was: ‘The Arabs will have to go’.”<sup>153</sup>

According to ‘Plan Dalet’, Reham Alhelsi explains:

Deir Yassin was to be occupied together with other Palestinian villages. “Plan Dalet” was the master military plan of the Zionists and contained many sub-operations for the **systematic expulsion of as many Palestinians as possible** and grabbing as much Palestinian land as possible before the British Mandate was over. It gave Zionist military commanders and Zionist gangs a green light to massacre and to expel Palestinians and destroy their villages and towns. This Plan and its operations caused the ethnic cleansing of 213 Palestinian localities (40% of all Palestinian localities) and caused 413,794 Palestinians refugees (54% of the Nakba refugees) making it the main plan behind the ethnic cleansing of Palestine.<sup>154</sup>

Menachem Begin justified the attack on Deir Yassin in his book *The Revolt*:

Arabs throughout the country, induced to believe wild tales of ‘Irgun butchery,’ were seized with limitless panic and started to flee for their lives. This mass flight soon developed into a maddened, uncontrollable stampede. The political and economic significance of this development can hardly be overestimated.<sup>155</sup>

The Irgun, “stated that ‘political violence and terrorism’ were ‘legitimate tools in the Jewish national struggle for the Land of Israel.’”<sup>156</sup> Their attacks included:

- Al-Quds Massacre, December 1937: Member of the Irgun hurled a hand grenade at the marketplace near al-Quds mosque, killing and injuring dozens.
- Haifa Massacre, March 1938: Members of the Irgun and Lehi gang

<sup>152</sup> Cf. Fahey, op. cit., p. 141; quoted by B. Jensen in “The Communist-Zionist Destroyers of the Holy Land” from article by a high official in the Middle East, writing in *Everybody’s* (London), June 1948.

<sup>153</sup> “Ben-Gurion and Massacre of Deir Yassin”, in *The Palestine Chronicle* (Mountlake Terrace, Washington), April 11, 2009.

<sup>154</sup> Reham Alhelsi, “They Entered our Houses, killed Women and Children Indiscriminately’: Deir Yassin Massacre.”

<sup>155</sup> Canadians for Justice and Peace in the Middle East, *Factsheet: Jewish Terrorism Under the British Mandate*, Factsheet Series No. 23.

<sup>156</sup> *Ibid.*

threw grenades at Haifa market, killing 18 and injuring 38.

- Haifa Massacre, July 1938: The Irgun exploded booby trapped vehicles in Haifa market, killing 21 and injuring 52.
- Balad El-Sheik Village Attack, June 1939: This Palestinian village was attacked by members of the Haganah, the Main Jewish Defense. Five villagers were kidnapped and murdered.
- King David Hotel Bombing, July 1946: Led by Menachem Begin, the Irgun planned and carried out the bombing of the King David Hotel, the British military headquarters in Jerusalem, in July 1946 in order to destroy documents proving the terrorist campaigns of Zionist groups. The attack killed 28 Britons, 17 Jews, 41 Palestinians and 5 others for a total of 91 victims.
- Attack on the British Officers' Club at Goldschmidt House, March 1947: This Jerusalem attack killed 17 British military and intelligence officers.
- Bombing of the Jerusalem Railway Station, October 1947: The Irgun bombed the Jerusalem Railway Station in addition to mining roads and attacking army vehicles.<sup>157</sup>

The Stern Gang was founded by Avraham Stern in 1939. After the assassination of Stern by the British in 1942, the organization re-assembled itself “as an underground movement called the Lehi, acronym for Fighters for the Freedom of Israel”.<sup>158</sup> The Lehi terrorist attacks include:

- Assassination of Lord Moyne, November 1944: Assassinated in Cairo, Egypt, Lord Moyne was the highest ranking British government representative in the Middle East at the time. The Lehi targeted him because of his support for a Middle East Arab Federation.
- Cairo-Haifa Train Bombings, early 1948: A few months before the 1948 Israeli-Arab War, the Cairo-Haifa train was bombed several times, attacks claimed by or attributed to the Lehi. An attack in February killed 28 British soldiers, and wounded 35 more. An attack in March killed 40 civilians and wounded 60 more.
- Deir Yassin Massacre, April 1948: Commandos of Lehi and Irgun headed by Menachem Begin attacked Deir Yassin, a village of 700 Palestinians, ultimately killing between 100 and 120 villagers.<sup>159</sup> [Other sources estimate the casualties at more than 200 killed.]

Pope Pius XII appealed on behalf of the brutalized and dispossessed Palestinians in his encyclical, *On the Holy Places in Palestine*, April 15,

---

<sup>157</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>158</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>159</sup> *Ibid.*

1949:

Although the fighting has ceased, nonetheless we are still far from the restoration of calm and order in Palestine...Very many fugitives of all ages and every state of life, driven abroad by the disastrous war, cry pitifully to Us. They live in exile, under guard and exposed to infection and all manner of dangers...We most earnestly implore those to whom it belongs to do justice to all who have been driven far away from their homes by the tempest of war and who long above all to live in quiet once more.<sup>160</sup>

Little has changed since Pius XII appealed for justice for the Palestinian people. In the above-cited work, Theodore Pike wrote, "One cannot resist...making some parallel between the slaughter of half a million Gentiles in 119 A.D. by the Jews and the recent [1982] Israeli excursion into Lebanon, where, according to the Beirut police, some 18,000 Gentiles (many of whom were Christians) were slaughtered by Israeli firepower. Listen to this credible eyewitness (Stan Mooneyhan), as recounted in *World Vision Magazine*:

Some say there was two hours notice. Others insist there was none...the first planes came at five o'clock in the evening; from just after midnight until eight the next evening the bombing was continuous, for three days the pounding went on...

There is no Ein-el-Hilweh anymore. Never before have I seen such total destruction, not even in Managua, the earthquake stricken capital of Nicaragua. If the world's war makers and peacemakers want to see what saturation bombing looks like, they should look here...it's one of the major massacres of modern times.

[The Israeli attack on Sidon]

...at 2:30 Monday morning, June 14, an aerial bomb slices into Kineye School. It rips bodies apart, strews arms and legs and pieces of what a second before had been living, breathing human beings. The concussion takes the rest...

Now here I am three weeks later, where no observer is supposed to be, seeing what no observer is supposed to see. The bodies and pieces of bodies...Kineye School is a charnel house; body fluids, creeping across the basement floor from the stack of bodies, are ankle deep in places.

It is possible to count 50 or so bodies. The rest are piled atop each other, hurled there by the blast that took their lives. We are told there are 255 in the helter-skelter pile. (Sept. 1982)

If the Israeli figure of 165 killed in Sidon is accurate, I saw all but ten of those bodies in one school basement...That says nothing about the township of Ein-el-Hilweh just outside Sidon which had a normal population of 60,000 and was obliterated by saturation bombing."

---

<sup>160</sup> *Catholic Documents*, Epiphany, 1950.

“As the head of an international relief organization”, Pike continues, “bringing \$400,000 worth of medical and relief supplies to the victims of the holocaust, Mooneyhan was astonished at the refusal of the Israeli conquerors to allow distribution of such necessities, even after the fighting had ended and the area was secure.”<sup>161</sup>

On January 30, 1991 it was reported that “A strictly enforced curfew backed by armored personnel carriers has paralyzed life in the occupied lands, leaving many of the 1.7 million Palestinians broke, afraid and short-tempered.”<sup>162</sup> The report went on to explain how the Palestinians are cooped up in their houses day and night except for a couple of hours each day. One Palestinian who violated the curfew was shot dead by Israeli troops.

Today the Palestinians continue to be brutalized and oppressed by their Israeli conquerors. The assault on Gaza earlier this year (2010) took place with the commission of many war crimes such as the bombing of civilians, the use of white phosphorus (which was filmed live by Al Jazeera and Press TV) and collective punishment. “The five million people in the three remnants of Palestine — the ‘West Bank’, ‘East’ Jerusalem and Gaza — have never suffered so much since El Nakba (the catastrophe) when two thirds of the Palestinian Arab population were driven from their homes, their land and thus their living, by terror and force of arms in 1948’, writes [retired trauma and orthopedic surgeon David] Halpin, referring to their ‘torment and loss.’”<sup>163</sup>

On March 1, 2008, Matan Vilnai, Israeli Deputy Defense Minister, threatened to carry out “a greater holocaust against the Palestinians”:<sup>164</sup> “They are bringing upon themselves a greater shoah because we will use all our strength in every way we deem appropriate, whether in air strikes or on the ground.”<sup>165</sup> While politicians and journalists quibbled about the precise meaning of the term ‘shoah’ intended by Vilnai, “The holocaust promised by Vilnai was released on 27th December 2008 ... Military and some other Rabbis encouraged attacks on the civilian population’, notes Halpin.”<sup>166</sup>

“Over two hundred people were killed in the first fifteen minutes of the bombardment.” They included schoolchildren “as packed schools” were changing shifts; in the same time frame, all of the Civil Defense centres were destroyed, rendering ambulance co-ordination beyond challenging. Ambulances and medical personnel were challenged, breaching the Fourth Geneva

<sup>161</sup> Pike, op. cit., p. 71. Mooneyhan’s testimony was taken from pp. 69-71 of the same work.

<sup>162</sup> Associated Press.

<sup>163</sup> Felicity Arbuthnot, “Weeping for Gaza: David Halpin reaches out to the people of Gaza”, Global Research, February 12, 2010.

<sup>164</sup> Ralph Forbes, “Foreign PM Boasts Of Bossing About President Bush: Supremacist Dogma Offers no Quarter for Civilians,” *American Free Press*, Feb. 2, 2007. Vilnai’s words: “yamitu al atsmen shoah gdolah yoter”.

<sup>165</sup> *Los Angeles Times*, March 2, 2008; *New York Times*; AP

<sup>166</sup> Felicity Arbuthnot, op. cit.

Convention and the Nuremberg Principles, as a war of choice and aggression, the supreme war crime “from which all other crimes flow.” Halpin includes here reports from journalist Eva Jasiewicz. ([www.tiny.cc/hauGI](http://www.tiny.cc/hauGI))

“Most of the five hundred pages of the Goldstone Report to the UN Human Rights Commission focus on Israeli actions.” These “actions” include the fate of the Samouni family. Fleeing the bombardment: “They were ... herded into a basement in the dozens. The building was then shelled. Ambulances were prevented from going to the dead and wounded for two days. A live child lay alongside a dead parent.”

“Goldstone (states) in no uncertain terms that Gaza was not an aberration in Israel’s treatment of the Palestinians”, writes Halpin, adding that the former Judge Richard Goldstone’s Report concludes that a “collective penalty” was inflicted upon Gaza’s people, amounting to “intimidation and terror.” This from a man described by his daughter as: “A Zionist who loves Israel.”<sup>167</sup>

The non-governmental Palestinian Information Centre called Vilnai’s words “the first indirect admission by an Israeli official that what Israel is conducting against the Palestinians in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip is a holocaust, albeit a slow one.”<sup>168</sup>

Nine years ago when I visited the West Bank, I saw with my own eyes the effects of the deliberate economic strangulation of the captive Palestinian population. All the shops, stores and businesses were closed due to restrictions and measures that were imposed on the Palestinian people allegedly for reasons of ‘security’, but in reality to render life as burdensome as possible.

### **C) Zionist Cruelty Based Upon Perverse Talmudic Belief System**

The homicidal brutality of Israeli right wing Zionists is but the embodiment of their perverse Talmudic belief system, and for however long they retain ascendancy in Israel and exert their power and influence over other great powers,<sup>169</sup> their genocidal and imperialistic program will remain in force. In *Minor Tractates. Soferim 15, Rule 10*, it is stated: “This is the saying of Rabbi Simon ben Yohai: *Tob shebe goyyim harog*” (“Even the best of the gentiles should all be killed”).<sup>170</sup> “The Talmud,”

<sup>167</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>168</sup> *Los Angeles Times*, March 2, 2008.

<sup>169</sup> “On April 15, 1973 former Senator J. William Fulbright (D-Ark.) said on CBS Face The Nation: ‘Israel controls the United States Senate. Around 80 percent are completely in support of Israel; anything Israel wants it gets. Jewish influence in the House of Representatives is even greater.’ ... ‘We can say we can’t possibly get the Congress to support (an Israeli) program like this. This is somebody from another country, but they can do it. They own, you know, the banks in this country, the newspapers. Just look at where the Jewish money is.’ — Gen. George S. Brown, former chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, *Los Angeles Times*, 1974.” (Ralph Forbes, “Supremacist Dogma Offers No Quarter for Civilians,” *American Free Press*, Feb. 2, 2007.)

<sup>170</sup> Michael Hoffman, *The Truth About the Talmud*. Hoffman adds, “This passage is from the

Michael Hoffman (a foremost expert on the Talmud in the English-speaking world) explains, “specifically defines all who are not Jews as non-human animals, and specifically dehumanizes Gentiles as not being descendants of Adam.”<sup>171</sup> Hoffman provides several examples in his work from which I quote a few examples:

Kerithuth 6b: Uses of Oil of Anointing. “Our Rabbis have taught: He who pours the oil of anointing over cattle or vessels is not guilty; if over gentiles (goyim) or the dead, he is not guilty. The law relating to cattle and vessels is right, for it is written: “Upon the flesh of man (Adam), shall it not be poured [Exodus 30:32]; and cattle and vessels are not man (Adam).

“Also with regard to the dead, [it is plausible] that he is exempt, since after death one is called corpse and not a man (Adam). But why is one exempt in the case of gentiles (goyim); are they not in the category of man (Adam)? No, it is written: ‘And ye my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are man’ (Adam); [Ezekiel 34:31]: ‘Ye are called man (Adam) but gentiles (goyim) are not called man (Adam).’”

Another example from tractate Yebamoth 61a: “It was taught: And so did R. Simeon ben Yohai state (61a) that the graves of gentiles (goyim) do not impart levitical uncleanness by an *ohel* [standing or bending over a grave], for it is said, ‘And ye my sheep the sheep of my pasture, are men’ (Adam), [Ezekiel 34:31]; ‘you are called men (Adam) but the idolaters are not called men (Adam).’”<sup>172</sup>

It is then no wonder that we hear Talmudist rabbis and Zionist political leaders profess the same perverse and genocidal beliefs today. “A thousand non-Jewish lives, are not worth a Jew’s fingernail,” stated Rabbi Dov Lior (rabbi of Kiryat Arba) in his eulogy at the funeral of Baruch Goldstein, who murdered 29 Muslim worshipers at Hebron on February 25, 1994. “Our race is the master race,” Lior said, “We are divine gods on this planet. We are different from the inferior races as they are from insects. In fact, compared to our race, other races are beasts and animals, cattle at best. Other races are considered as human excrement. Our destiny is to rule over the inferior races. Our earthly kingdom will be ruled by our leader with a rod of iron. The masses will lick our feet and serve us as our slaves.”<sup>173</sup> In similar vein, Rabbi Yaacov Perrin said, “One million Arabs are not worth a Jewish fingernail.”<sup>174</sup> “Jewish blood is not the same as the blood of a goy,” (goy = ‘cattle’,

---

original Hebrew of the Babylonian Talmud as quoted by the 1907 *Jewish Encyclopedia*, published by Funk and Wagnalls and compiled by Isidore Singer, under the entry, ‘Gentile,’ (p. 617).”

<sup>171</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>172</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>173</sup> Ralph Forbes, “Supremacist Dogma Offers No Quarter for Civilians,” *American Free Press*, Feb. 2, 2007.

<sup>174</sup> *New York Daily News*, Feb. 28, 1994, p. 6.

i.e. gentile) explained Rabbi Yitzhak Ginsburg, defending several of his students in the murder of a teenage Arab girl, “Death to the Arabs.”<sup>175</sup> In “Cheerleading Genocide,” Khalid Amayreh elaborates:

[A] growing number of rabbis associated with the two largest religious camps in Israel, the Haredi ultra-Orthodox religious sector and the national Zionist religious sector, issuing one edict after the other, permitting soldiers to murder at will Palestinian civilians, including children, on the grounds that in war all among the enemy population ought to be treated as combatants, including children. One might imagine that this is exaggerated, but it is not. Recently Rabbi Yisrael Rosen, director of the Tsomet Institute, a religious seminary attended by Israeli settlers in the West Bank, declared: “All of the Palestinians must be killed; men, women, infants, and even their beasts.” And the chief rabbi of the City of Safad, Shmuel Eliyahu, urged the state and the army recently to hang the children of a Palestinian fighter who last month attacked the Merkaz Haarav Centre, run for Jewish settlers in West Jerusalem, killing eight pre-military Talmudic students in retaliation for the killing by the Israeli army of more than 130 Palestinians, most of them innocent civilians, in the Gaza Strip.<sup>176</sup>

According to the principles of Natural Law, the Palestinian people have a right to inhabit and govern their native land without being conquered, dispossessed and expelled by Jewish immigrants. As Cardinal Hinsley said, “Palestine belongs to the Arabs.”<sup>177</sup> The rulers of the Jewish state have transformed the small portions of Palestine which Palestinians are still allowed to inhabit into great concentration camps.

#### **D) Jewish-Zionist Leaders Intend to Extend Their Cruel Empire Over the Entire World**

The *American Hebrew* stated on Sept. 8, 1920:

The Bolshevik revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains, of Jewish dissatisfaction, of Jewish planning, whose goal is to create a new order in the world. What was performed in so excellent a way in Russia, thanks to Jewish brains, and because of Jewish dissatisfaction, and by Jewish planning, shall also, through the same Jewish mental and physical forces, become a reality all over the world.<sup>178</sup>

A Jewish banker of New York explained the strategy for Jewish world domination when he spoke on the mission of Israel among the

<sup>175</sup> Ralph Forbes, “Supremacist Dogma Offers No Quarter for Civilians,” *American Free Press*, Feb. 2, 2007. *New York Times*, June 6, 1989, p. 5.

<sup>176</sup> Khalid Amayreh, “Cheerleading Genocide,” *Al-Ahram Weekly On-line* (Cairo).

<sup>177</sup> Lieut. Colonel J. Creagh Scott, *Hidden Government*, p. 31.

<sup>178</sup> The same publication on Sept. 10, 1920 is quoted by Father Fahey on page 157 of *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation*: “What Jewish idealism and Jewish discontent have so powerfully contributed to accomplish in Russia, the same historic qualities of the Jewish mind and heart are tending to promote in other countries.”

nations at an international dinner in Budapest in 1919: "The process of renovation of the world is thus carried on from above by the Jewish control of the riches of the world and from below by Jewish guidance of the revolution."<sup>179</sup> "Gentile financiers", Pike explains, "such as the Rockefellers, J.P. Morgan and Lord Milner also contributed to the Bolshevik Revolution, but ...the role of Jews has always been the dominant one."<sup>180</sup>

Writing in the *Illustrated Weekly*, Sir Winston Churchill explained:

There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews. It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others, with the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews. Moreover, the principal inspiration and driving power comes from Jewish leaders.

David Ben-Gurion disclosed that the United Nations would be the means by which Jewish world hegemony would be established. "The United States," explains Father Fahey, "is being weakened...internally by the encroachments of the United Nations on its national sovereignty in preparation for the setting-up of a definitely anti-Supernatural World Government, under Jewish control."<sup>181</sup> On page 169 of Father Fahey's book there appears an extract from The Canadian Intelligence Service, May 1952, which states:

It has been estimated that one tiny group, constituting less than one per cent of the world's population, hold no less than sixty percent of the permanent posts in the U.N. Organization; as of last year (1951) this tiny but powerful group of Zionist nationalists held the following key posts: (the report here lists eighty-six key positions held by Jews in the U.N.)

The report continues:

It is obvious that not only Israel, but all other countries are represented by Jews at the U.N. The same group supplies the representatives for both the Communist and Western Nations. Under this set-up, communism has expanded on all fronts without effective opposition from the U.N., and the Middle East U.N. policy has cost the West the friendship of the Moslem world and the oil of Iran.

Students of international affairs have long warned, and events now confirm, that the real purpose of the U.N. is to pave the way for a 'World Government' to which all nations (but one?) surrender their sovereignty and independence.

---

<sup>179</sup> Fahey, op. cit., p. 145; cf. Auguste Felix Charles de Beaupoil, comte de Saint-Aulaire, *Geneve contre la paix*, pp. 83-92.

<sup>180</sup> Theodore Winston Pike, op. cit., p. 126.

<sup>181</sup> Fahey, op. cit., pp. 146-147.

## Chapter 5

# The Masonic World Republic (N.W.O.) Will Be Ruled by Zionists

### A) Masonic N.W.O. Republic is Designed to Be Ruled by Cabalistic Zionist Jews

It should come as no surprise that the World Order of Masonry and the World Order of the Zionists are so much alike. The concept of the Masonic world utopia is itself rooted in the Zionist goal of a universal empire centered in Jerusalem. "The doctrines of Freemasonry," Archbishop Meurin explains, "are those of the Jewish Cabala, and in particular those of their book of 'Sohar'... Here we have discovered the fundamental doctrines of the 'Jewish Cabala' which were taken up into Freemasonry".<sup>182</sup> In the same work, Archbishop Meurin explains:

During the revolution of 1848, which was led by the Grand Orient of France, its grand master, the Jew Cremieux was Minister of Justice. In 1860 this man founded the Universal Israelite Alliance and announced with incomprehensible insolence in the year 1861 in the *Israelite Archive* (page 651), "that in place of Popes and Caesars, a new kingdom, a new Jerusalem will arise, and our good Freemasons with their blind eyes help the Jews in the 'great work' of building up this new temple of Solomon, this new Cesarean-Papal kingdom of the Cabalists."<sup>183</sup>

It is no surprise to read in an official Masonic publication that the Masonic Republic will be ruled by Jews. The *Freimaureralmanach* (Masonic Almanac) of 1884 (Leipzig) declares: "When the Republic has been set up in the whole of old Europe, Israel, as ruler will rule over this old Europe." The *Israelite Archive* proposed in 1864: "Is it not natural and necessary that as soon as possible we see erected an additional court of justice, and in fact a supreme court of justice, to whom the great open conflicts and the quarrels among the nations are submitted, which in last instance passes judgement, and whose last word is given powerful weight? This will be the word of God, which is uttered by his first born sons (the Hebrews), and before which the general rest of mankind will bow in respect..."<sup>184</sup> Already in 1867 the Permanent International League for Peace came into existence, and its secretary,

---

<sup>182</sup> Archbishop Leon Meurin, S.J., *The Philosophy of Freemasonry*, 1957, pp. 30, 211, 212, 410-419.

<sup>183</sup> *Internationale Zeitschrift der geheimen Gesellschaften*, Paris, no. 2, 1913, p. 58: "The rites and symbols of the Freemasons and of the other secret sects remind one constantly of the 'Cabala' and Jewry, the reconstruction of the Temple of Solomon, the Star of David, the seal of Solomon..."

<sup>184</sup> *Israelite Archive*, 1864, p. 335.

a Jew named Passy, set forth its plan for a court of justice to settle all conflicts without appeal.<sup>185</sup>

The Masonic *New World Order* will be a totalitarian and socialist state. "From the explanation of ritual," says Eckert, "as well as from the history and confessions of the Order, one rightly then concludes that Freemasonry is a conspiracy against the altar, the government and property rights, with the objective of establishing over all the face of the earth a social and theocratic reign whose religio-political government would have its See in Jerusalem!...The indispensable condition to this realization is the destruction of the three obstacles which are opposed to it: viz: the Church, the government, and property."<sup>186</sup> "The Masonic Congress of Saintes, in 1847, and those which followed prove conclusively that Masonry has as its goal socialism by means of revolution."<sup>187</sup>

The notorious Freemason, Proudhon, confessed with all frankness, "Our own basic principle is the denial of all dogma; our point of departure, nothingness; ...such is our method; it will lead us to put as principles: in religion, atheism; in politics, anarchy; in political economy, no ownership of property."<sup>188</sup>

Count Haugwitz, Minister of the King of Prussia, made a startling confession concerning the revolutionary activity of Masonry:

Arrived at the end of my career, I believe it to be my duty to cast a glance upon the secret societies whose power menaces humanity today more than ever. Their history is so bound up with that of my life that I cannot refrain from publishing it once more and from giving some details regarding it.

...Scarcely had I attained my majority, when, not only did I find myself at the head of Masonry, but what is more, I occupied a distinguished place in the chapter of high degrees...I found myself charged with the superior direction of the Masonic re-unions of a part of Prussia, of Poland and of Russia. Masonry was, at that time, divided into two parts, in its secret labors... (the pacific part and the bellicose part).<sup>189</sup> In open conflict between themselves the two

---

<sup>185</sup> *Revue Internationale des Societes Secretes*, No. 8 (1926), p. 269.

<sup>186</sup> Eckert, *La Franc-Massonerie dans sa veritable signification*, I, p. 208.

<sup>187</sup> Eckert, II, p. 227, note.

<sup>188</sup> Benoit, *La Franc Massonerie*, II, p. 17. These perverse doctrines are rooted in the Talmud:

1. "For the property of a gentile belongs to no one and the first Jew that passes has the full right to seize it."
2. "It is always a meritorious deed to get hold of a gentile's possessions."
3. "Marriages taking place among gentiles have no binding strength, i.e. their cohabitation is just as the coupling of horses, therefore their children do not stand as humanly related to their parents." (Shulcan Aruk, Laws 24, 55, 88.)

<sup>189</sup> Cf. Delassus, *Il problema dell'ora presente*, Vol. 2, p. 105. In Eckert's two-volume work some information is provided on the "pacific" or "intellectual" section of Masonry and the "warlike" section. The English version of that segment of the work is found on pp. 72-73 of Mgr. Dillon's book (op. cit.) on Masonry, and reads as follows:

"At the side of the Patriarch are found two committees, the one legislative and the

parties gave each other the hand in order to obtain the dominion of the world, to conquer thrones...

It was in the year 1777 that I became charged with the direction of one part of the Prussian lodges, three or four years before the Convent of Wilhelmsbad and the invasion of the lodges by Illuminism. My action extended even over the brothers dispersed throughout Poland and Russia. If I did not myself see it, I could not give myself even a plausible explanation of the carelessness with which the governments have been able to shut their eyes to such a disorder, a veritable state within a State. Not only were the chiefs in constant correspondence, and employed particular ciphers, but even they reciprocally sent emissaries one to another. To exercise a dominating influence over thrones, such was our aim...

I thus acquired the firm conviction that the drama commenced in 1788 and 1789, the French revolution, the regicide with all its horrors, not only was then resolved upon, but was even the result of these associations and oaths...

...My first care was to communicate to William III all my discoveries. We came to the conclusion that all the Masonic associations, from the most humble even to the very highest degrees, could not do otherwise than employ religious sentiments in order to execute plans the most criminal, and make use of the first to cover the second. This conviction which His Highness Prince William held in common with me, caused me to take the firm resolution of renouncing Masonry.<sup>190</sup>

## **B) The French Revolution and Reign of Terror: The Child of Freemasonry**

The revolution and Reign of Terror in France was the work of Freemasonry. Lord Acton, in his *Essay on the French Revolution*, says: “The frightening thing is not the tumult but the plan. Above the fire

other executive. These committees, composed of delegates of the Grand Orients, alone know the Patriarch, and are alone in relation with him.

“All the revolutions of modern times prove that the order is divided into two distinct parties — the one pacific, the other warlike.

“The first employs only intellectual means — that is to say, speech and writing...

“It seeks for the profit of the order all the places in the State, in the Church, and in the Universities; in one word, all the positions of influence.

“It seduces the masses and dominates over public opinion by means of the press and of associations...

“The Directory of the belligerent division is called the Firmament.

“From the moment they come to armed attacks, and that the belligerent division has taken the reins, the lodges of the pacific division are closed. These tactics again denote all the ruses of the order.

“In effect, they thus prevent the order from being accused of cooperating in the revolt.

“Moreover, the members of the belligerent division, as high dignitaries, form part of the pacific division, but not reciprocally, as the existence of that division is unknown to the great part of the members of the other division...”

<sup>190</sup> Haugwitz, *My Confession*, quoted in Mgr. George E. Dillon, *Grand Orient Freemasonry Unmasked as the Secret Power behind Communism*, pp. 42-43; cf. also Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, pp. 105-106.

and the smoke we perceive evidence of a calculating organization. The directors remain studiously hidden and masked, but from the beginning, there is no doubt of their presence.”<sup>191</sup>

The French Revolution was entirely the work of Freemasonry. In the Chamber of Deputies at the session of July 1, 1904, the Marquis of Rosambo having accused Masonry of having planned and carried out the revolution, Freemason Jumel answered: “This is our boast.” De Rosambo then accused Masonry of having been the “sole author of the Revolution”, and Jumel answered: “We do more than recognize it, we proclaim it”.<sup>192</sup> All of the principal participants in the political, social and religious upheaval of the French Revolution were Freemasons as noted above.

It was in the name of liberty, equality, justice, democracy and freedom that the Masonic mass-murderers overthrew the monarchy and took over the government of France. Voltaire and the Encyclopedists had prepared the way, manipulating public opinion by means of spreading discontent among the masses. The Duc d’Orleans, a member of the Masonic sect of the Illuminati, contrived a shortage of grain by purchasing a large quantity in order to “cause the people to take their grievances to the King whom they were led to believe had caused the shortage. It was, of course, the Illuminati, that spread the story that the King had intentionally caused the grain shortage.”<sup>193</sup>

The Masonic butcher Marat, with infinite hypocrisy, gained a following by appealing to the oppressed and downtrodden with such words as the following: “Rise up, you unfortunates of the city, workmen without work, street stragglers sleeping under bridges, prowlers along the highways, beggars without food or shelter, vagabonds, cripples and tramps...Cut the thumbs off the aristocrats who conspire against you;

---

<sup>191</sup> Frantz Funck-Brentano, *La Reforms Sociale*, (Nov. 1, 1904) pp. 670-672. The prelude to the terror broke out simultaneously in towns and villages throughout France: “Towards the end of July 1789, at diverse points throughout France, from East to West and from North to South, there broke out a strange terror, a mad terror. The inhabitants of the fields took refuge in the cities, whose gates were closed in great haste. The men assembled together, armed on the ramparts; there were, they cried, the brigands. In certain places a messenger arrived, with crazed eyes, covered with dirt, upon a horse white with foam. The brigands were over there on the hill ready for ambush in the woods. [Funck-Brentano is here describing what took place in the town of Alvernia] The memory of this alarm will live throughout the generation that witnessed them. ‘The great fear’ is what they called it in central France. In the South it was called ‘the great scare’, ‘the great fear’, ‘the year of fear’. Elsewhere it was called ‘the day of the brigands’ or ‘Mad Thursday’, ‘Mad Friday’ depending on which day the panic took place. In Vendee the memory of the event remains under this name: ‘the disorders of St. Magdalene’. In fact, the panic took place on the feast of St. Magdalene, July 22. Under what agency did this frightful event, this prelude to the Reign of Terror, spread out all at once throughout all of France? How can it be explained otherwise than that it was the concerted action of a sect that was spread throughout all of the kingdom, for the purpose of facilitating the crimes that were planned?”

<sup>192</sup> Cf. Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 106.

<sup>193</sup> Epperson, A. Ralph, *The Unseen Hand*, p. 87.

split the tongues of the priests who have preached servitude.”<sup>194</sup> This man, Marat, by 1792 was already called “the monster”.

Marat was a believer in “revolutionary justice”, and he deemed it folly to give the accused a trial. Danton was of a like mind; he didn’t order arrests but massacres. When Louis Philippe expressed horror at the “September massacres”, Freemason Danton answered, “Do you know who gave the orders for those September massacres you inveighed against so violently and irresponsibly? ...It was I.”<sup>195</sup> The great majority of victims of the Sept. 2-3 massacre were of the clergy, though not all. Their ‘crime’ was their refusal to break with the Pope. The first 119 were stabbed or beaten to death. Then 300 more were hacked to death in the courtyard of the “abbey”. The gutters of the Street of the Seine were actually running with blood. That night of Sept. 2-3, 1792 was the “night of the long knives”. The slaughter continued for four more days. The killers were paid from the public funds of Paris, administered by the Commune.<sup>196</sup> Only about 30 of the 1,400 victims were aristocrats.

Besides “mere” butchery, the killers, led by Freemason Maillard, added torture, rape and cannibalism to their routine of horrors. The Princess of Lamballe was ordered to swear hatred to the King and Queen. Upon her refusal she was killed with swords and then “her still beating heart was ripped from her body and devoured, her legs and arms were severed from her body and shot through cannon. The horrors that were then perpetrated on her disemboweled torso are indescribable; traditionally they have remained cloaked in the obscurity of medical Latin.”<sup>197</sup> What had been done to the unfortunate princess was the same as that which had taken place “upon the altars of the Satanic empire of Aztec Mexico.”<sup>198</sup> At the trial of Danton and 13 other defendants, Freemason Couthon of the Committee of Public Safety said, “Let us go to the foot of the great altar and attend the celebration of the red Mass.”<sup>199</sup> He was referring to the executions at the guillotine.

Masonic “justice” and “freedom” brought about a macabre transformation of the city of Paris. “I saw Paris in those days of crime and mourning”, recalled Joseph Broz, “From the stupefied expression on people’s faces you would have said that it was a city desolated by a plague. The laughter of a few cannibals alone interrupted the deadly silence.”<sup>200</sup> From June 10 to July 27, 1793, more than 1,850 people were guillotined in Paris alone.

---

<sup>194</sup> Warren H. Carroll, *The Guillotine and the Cross*, p. 36. Cf. Stanley Loomis, *Paris in the Terror*, p. 90.

<sup>195</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 46.

<sup>196</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 42-43. Carroll quotes authoritative sources and provides references for the evidence that substantiates this charge.

<sup>197</sup> Loomis, *Paris in the Terror*, p. 82; cf. Carroll, *op. cit.*, pp. 43-44.

<sup>198</sup> Carroll, *op. cit.*, p. 44.

<sup>199</sup> Madelin, *French Revolution*, p. 367.

<sup>200</sup> Loomis, *op. cit.*, p. 331.

During their trial, Danton and his fellow defendants were denied their lawful right to call witnesses. The Freemason Saint-Juste, the “angel of death”, justified this by saying that “the Public prosecutor has just informed us that the revolt of the guilty men forced him to suspend their trial until the Convention shall have taken measures.... No further proofs are needed, the very resistance of these wretches is an acknowledgment of their guilt.”<sup>201</sup> The accused were presumed guilty and their insistence that they be allowed to defend themselves was considered an acknowledgment of guilt!

In order to expedite the slaughter more efficiently, Freemason Couthon, in the name of the Committee for Public Safety, “presented to the Convention the law of 22 Prairal, which provided for the first time for ordering executions routinely without trial, immediately following indictment by the Revolutionary Tribunal. This law was Robespierre’s idea...”<sup>202</sup>

A person could lose his head for “crimes” that made one an “enemy of the People”. Such were:

1. Those who shall have sought to spread discouragement in order to forward the enterprises of the tyrants leagued against the republic;
2. Those who shall have sought to mislead public opinion, prevent the enlightenment of the people, deprave morals, corrupt the national conscience, and impair the strength and purity of the revolutionary and republican principles, or arrest their progress;
3. All those...who by any means or under any guise shall have made attacks against the liberty, unity, or safety of the Republic, or sought to hinder their advancement.

The penalty for all crimes whose investigation appertains to the Revolutionary Tribunal is death. (This genre of ‘legislation’ became the norm in Lenin’s *Revolutionary Justice* and in the Soviet Penal Code as is so graphically illustrated by Alexander Solzhenitsyn in his *Gulag Archipelago*; and has again resurfaced in the post September 11<sup>th</sup> Federal anti-terrorism legislation in the USA, and in the fine print of the European Union’s *Lisbon Treaty*.)

The Catholic religion had been totally suppressed. Even attending Mass was a crime punishable by death. Simon-Jude Masse was executed for having attended a Catholic Mass. Robespierre defended the Terror saying: “They say I am a tyrant. Rather I am a slave. I am a slave of Liberty, a living martyr to the republic...”; and also, “Without the revolutionary government the Republic cannot be made stronger. If it is

---

<sup>201</sup> Carroll, op. cit., p. 162.

<sup>202</sup> Carroll, op. cit., p. 171.

destroyed now, freedom will be no more tomorrow.”<sup>203</sup>

What is most frightful is the fact that the slaughter was not the result of a political crisis but was well planned out in advance.<sup>204</sup> “Taine says that there were nearly a half million victims of the terror in the eleven western provinces alone. We know now that the revolutionaries saw clearly that the population could not continue to exist, and they were determined to reduce it. Courtois, in referring to some papers discovered in the house of Robespierre, speaks of a plan to annihilate some 12 or 15 million Frenchmen. One of the Illuminists, Gracchus Babeuf, said that the depopulation was indispensable. Proudhon assured that the Terror was a part of the plan of depopulation conceived by Marat and Robespierre. Carrier, one of the instruments of the Reign of Terror, said: ‘Let us make a cemetery of France if we are to regenerate her in our own way.’ Reference is made (by Laranelliere-Lipeaux) that Jean Bon Saint-Andre had stated that in order to establish securely the Republic in France, the population had to be reduced by half.”<sup>205</sup>

More frightful yet is the fact that the Revolution was not only premeditated by Robespierre and his fellow Masons, but the perpetuation

---

<sup>203</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 172, 185.

<sup>204</sup> Archbishop Meurin presents the testimony of Jesuit Father Abel: “In the year 1784, there took place in Frankfurt an extraordinary assembly of the grand Eclectic Lodge. One of the members placed for discussion the condemning of Louis XVI, the King of France and Gustav III, the King of Sweden. This man was called Abel and was my grandfather.” (P. Abel, *Die Neue Freie Presse*, Vienna, 1898) Father Abel was the son of the famous minister of Bavaria who, like his father, was a Freemason at the assembly of 1784. The Bavarian minister Abel, converted to the Catholic faith after the death of his wife. A Jewish newspaper, *La nouvelle Presse libre*, reproached Father Abel for having dishonored his Jewish family. Father Abel responded: “My father, while dying, imposed upon me the obligation, as his last wish, to apply myself to repair the evil that he and his father had done. Had I not been obligated to execute this stipulation of my father’s testament, made on the 31 of July 1870, I would not speak as I do.” (cf. Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 126.)

<sup>205</sup> José María Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez, op. cit., p. 139. The depopulation of the world, as we shall see, is an essential aspect of the planned *New World Order*. It is the policy of the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund that as a condition for loans, poor nations must reduce their population growth. Depopulation is also a policy of the Communists. The slaughter of some three million Cambodians, more than one-third of the nation, was carried out by the Khmer Rouge government. When the then head of the Communist New People’s Army, Rodolfo Salas, was interviewed in the mid-80’s, he strongly hinted at the same policy when he spoke of the forthcoming depopulation of Manila that is to take place after the Communist takeover of the Philippines. Like Robespierre’s 50% reduction target, the genocidal mania of the high councils of Masonry call for an 80-90% reduction of the world’s population. The program to decimate the human race by means of radical genocide has been formulated in official policy documents of the US and British governments and especially those of the United Nations and are dealt with later in this work. This has also been copiously documented by Aaron Dykes in his reports on the Eugenics movement. Dykes is a researcher and reporter for investigative radio journalist Alex Jones ([www.infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com)). Cf. also: “Monument In Our Midst Calls For Extermination of 9/10ths of World Population” ([www.fatimacruzader.com/cr55/cr55pg02.asp](http://www.fatimacruzader.com/cr55/cr55pg02.asp)); “Maintain Humanity under 500,000,000 in Perpetual Balance with Nature”, in photo section of Francis Alban, *Fatima Priest*, second edition (Pound Ridge: Good Counsel Publications, 1977); and “American Stonehenge: Monumental Instructions for the Post-Apocalypse” ([www.wired.com/science/discoveries/magazine/17-05/ff\\_guidestones](http://www.wired.com/science/discoveries/magazine/17-05/ff_guidestones)).

of the Revolution is the stated aim of Freemasonry. In the circular of the Grand Council of the Masonic Order, which was sent to all the lodges to prepare for the centennial of the Revolution, it is stated, "Masonry which prepared the Revolution of 1789 has the duty to continue its work."<sup>206</sup>

Grandmaster Pinkerneil assures us even in our own times that "Freemasonry has not changed."<sup>207</sup>

It was through the agency of Voltaire and of his party, that "Freemasonry rapidly spread amongst the higher classes of France and wherever else in Europe the influence of the French Infidels extended... It began already to extend its influence into every department of state. Promotion in the army, in the navy, in the public service, in the law, and even to the fat benefices 'in commendam' of the Church became impossible without its aid..."<sup>208</sup> In the works of Delassus, Dillon, Deschamps and others, it is related that Voltaire entered the sect of Masonry at the age of twenty-five while in exile in England, where he had been during the years 1726-1727 and 1728. It was precisely at this time (early 1720's – early 1730's) that Masonry was established in France under the leadership of English grandmasters.<sup>209</sup>

### **C) Freemasonry's Goal of the Annihilation of Christianity and Christian Civilization**

Voltaire's program was to destroy Christianity: "I am tired", he said, "of hearing it said that twelve men sufficed to establish Christianity, and I desire to show that it requires but one man to pull it down." The Church for him was *l'Infame*, the wretch, or infamous thing, and the battle cry for Voltaire and his fellow sectaries was "Ecrasons l'infame, ecrasez l'infame": "Let us crush the wretch, crush the wretch". "Christians", said Voltaire, "of every form of profession, are beings exceedingly injurious; fanatics, thieves, dupes, impostors, who lie together with their gospels, enemies of the human race...The Christian religion is a sect which every good man ought to hold in horror."<sup>210</sup>

Voltaire's plan for the destruction of Christian civilization was simply the plan of the Masonic sect. "All the correspondence of Voltaire and D'Alembert", writes St. Beauve, "is ugly. It smells of the sect, of the conspiracy of the Brotherhood, of the secret society."<sup>211</sup> "A reign of terror was to spread over the whole earth, and to continue while a Christian should be found obstinate enough to adhere to Christianity. This, of course, was to be followed by a Universal Brotherhood without marriage, family, property, God, or law, in which all men would reach

<sup>206</sup> Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 106.

<sup>207</sup> Cf. Manfred Adler, *Die Antichristliche Revolution der Freimaurerei*, p. 96.

<sup>208</sup> Dillon, op. cit., pp. 19-20.

<sup>209</sup> This is well established in the works cited by Delassus in the second volume of *Il problema dell'ora presente*.

<sup>210</sup> Dillon, op. cit., p. 9.

<sup>211</sup> St. Beauve, *Journal des Debats*, Nov. 8, 1852.

that level of social degradation aimed at by the disciples of Saint Simon, and carried into practice whenever possible, as attempted by the French Commune.”<sup>212</sup> For Voltaire, “The Christian religion is an infamous religion, an abominable hydra which must be destroyed by a hundred invisible hands.”<sup>213</sup> It was Masonry that provided those invisible hands, and which set those hands to the violent task of destroying religion in the French Revolution.

### **D) The Illuminati, Adam Weishaupt, and the Alta Vendita**

The Revolution was not principally the work of French lodges, but of the international Order of Illuminati, led by Freemason Adam Weishaupt. Weishaupt’s instruction was, “Let force follow the invisible empire; Bind the hands of those who resist, subjugate...”<sup>214</sup> Freemason Louis Blanc reveals that Freemasonry is directed by other higher and even more secret societies, while ex-Mason John Robinson stated that “within the bosom of Freemasonry there is an association, highly armed, with the pre-established goal of eradicating all religions and overthrowing all governments.”<sup>215</sup> This was precisely the program of the Illuminati: No more religion, no more government, no more property.<sup>216</sup> The Illuminati program for social revolution called for:

1. Abolition of monarchy and all ordered governments.
2. Abolition of private property.
3. Abolition of inheritance.
4. Abolition of sovereign nations and patriotism.
5. Abolition of the family (i.e. marriage was to be replaced by communal living).
6. Abolition of all religion.<sup>217</sup>

**Weishaupt set forth the ultimate goal to which the world revolution was ordered: “It is necessary to establish a universal regime over the whole world.”<sup>218</sup>**

<sup>212</sup> Dillon, op. cit., pp. 7-8.

<sup>213</sup> *Letter to Damilaville*, quoted by Dillon, op. cit., p. 8.

<sup>214</sup> Caro y Rodriguez, op. cit., p. 113.

<sup>215</sup> Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 105.

<sup>216</sup> It was only by means of an extraordinary intervention of divine Providence that the plans of the Illuminati were able to get into the hands of the Bavarian government. At the moment when Weishaupt was giving instructions to his underling, the ex-priest Lanz, Lanz was struck dead by lightning. Terrified, Weishaupt did not have the presence of mind to remove the incriminating documents that were in the possession of Lanz, and sewn into the lining of his coat. The body was found and taken to a nearby convent of Benedictine nuns where it was prepared for burial. The documents which outlined the revolutionary plans of the Illuminati were delivered into the hands of the authorities. (Cf. Piers Compton, *The Broken Cross*; cf. also Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, pp. 111, 112.)

<sup>217</sup> Cf. Epperson, op. cit., p. 82; Nesta Webster, *World Revolution*, p. 22.

<sup>218</sup> *Original Writings of the Illuminati* (1787); cf. also, Clarence Kelly, *Conspiracy against God*

It was Weishaupt who was largely responsible for Masonry's receiving "a form and character which caused it... to energize to the present day, and which will cause it to advance until its final conflict with Christianity must determine whether Christ or Satan shall reign on this earth to the end."<sup>219</sup> Weishaupt succeeded in establishing the Order of Illuminati as the umbrella organization or "high arch" that gained the direction of Masonic revolutionary activity worldwide.

In 1780, under the auspices and protection of Prince Ferdinand, Duke of Brunswick, a general assembly of Masons was convoked for the following year. With the Duke of Brunswick "acting as Supreme Grand Master, deputies from every country where Freemasonry existed...came from every portion of the British Empire; from the newly formed United States of America; from all the nations of Continental Europe... from the territories of the Grand Turk; and from the Indian and Colonial possessions of France, Spain, Portugal and Holland."<sup>220</sup>

For what strange purpose would men, united by an oath of inviolable secrecy, be summoned to a court of Germany from every part of the world? The answer is that "the revolution was decreed"<sup>221</sup> — and not by Weishaupt, but only by the most Supreme Councils of Masonry. Already from 1776 onwards, the Central Committee of the Orient recommended its deputies to prepare their Masonic brethren for revolution.<sup>222</sup> In 1776, Voltaire wrote to the Count of Argental: "A revolution is announced from all parts."<sup>223</sup> Copin-Albancelli observed that Masonry involved itself in a sixty year preparation for the French Revolution.<sup>224</sup> Although some authors may be excused for thinking that

*and Man*, p. 200. Barruel quotes the verbatim passages of the *Code of the Illuminati*:

"We must begin by destroying all religion, all civil society, and finish by the destruction of all property." ... "Yes, princes and nations shall disappear from off the face of the earth; yes, a time shall come when man shall acknowledge no other law but the great book of nature: this revolution shall be the work of the secret societies, and that is one of our grand mysteries." (Abbé Augustin Barruel, *Code of the Illuminati*.)

<sup>219</sup> Dillon, op. cit., p. 22.

<sup>220</sup> Dillon, op. cit., pp. 27-28: "It may also be of use to remark that many of the leaders of the French Revolution, and notably most of those who lived through it, and profited by it, were deputy Masons sent from various lodges in France to the Convent of Wilhelmsbad."

<sup>221</sup> Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 118.

<sup>222</sup> An officer who at that time was stationed at the regiment of Sarre gave his own eyewitness account of the announcement made by the messenger of the Grand Orient, an infantry official and well-known Freemason named Sinetty, that the revolution was at hand. This event took place at a restaurant named Nouvelle-Aventure. Sinetty told his brother Masons that the revolution had been planned long in advance. (Cf. Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, pp. 107-108.)

<sup>223</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 106.

<sup>224</sup> Cf. Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 108. Copin-Albancelli, author of: *Le Drame Maconnique: Le Pouvoir occulte contre la France* and *La Conspiration Juive contre le Monde Chretien*. What this observation means is that no sooner had the British imported Masonry into France, when the preparations for the revolution began. Weishaupt was the one chosen to exercise the high command in the execution of the plan in France. What happened in France, subsequent history proves, was the first battle in a series of Mason-directed revolutions all over the world to establish the *New World Order*.

the announcements of the imminent revolution made in 1776 referred exclusively to the French Revolution, as I myself also thought when I composed the first draft for this work, other documentation that I have subsequently examined convinces me otherwise. The American Revolution was what was really or at least what was primarily announced all over the world in the Masonic Lodges in 1776 as the beginning of the Great Revolution which was to be carried out eventually in all the nations of the world in order to establish the *New World Order*.

The number of Masonic lodges increased, and were led by the instructed emissaries of Weishaupt. "A second convent", Mgr. Dillon relates, "held by the French Illuminati" took place, "where everything was arranged for the Revolution. The men prominent in this conclave were the men subsequently most active in every scene that followed. Mirabeau, Lafayette, Fouché, Talleyrand, Danton, Marat, Robespierre, Cambaceres, and in fact every foremost name in the subsequent convulsions of the country were not only Illuminati, but foremost among the Illuminati."

Freemasonry had infiltrated so deeply into the ranks of authority in Church and State, that when the subversive documents of the Illuminati were discovered and handed over to the Bavarian authorities in 1786, they fled from there and found refuge in neighboring states. Weishaupt sought and obtained refuge from the Duke of Saxe-Gotha. He and many of his adepts were received and protected in various courts of Europe.<sup>225</sup> "Discovery of the organization", Epperson remarks, "was perhaps a blessing in disguise: the members fled the persecution of the Bavarian government...establishing new societies all over Europe and America."<sup>226</sup>

One of the countries to which the Illuminati fled was America (USA) and they formed their first chapter in Virginia in 1786, followed by fourteen others in different cities.<sup>227</sup> A. Ralph Epperson relates how an offshoot of the Illuminati, the Knights of the Golden Circle, aided by the financial interests of the Rothschilds, organized the secession of the southern states which led to the bloodiest war in American history.<sup>228</sup> In 1798 Jeddiah Morse (father of the inventor of the telegraph) wrote: "The Order [of the Illuminati] has its branches established and its emissaries at work in America."<sup>229</sup> In 1812, the President of Harvard University, Joseph Willard, stated: "There is sufficient evidence that a number of

<sup>225</sup> Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, pp. 114-115. This is no mystery, since many of the Illuminati occupied some of the most eminent positions, even in the ranks of princes. In Bavaria, nine in the ranks of the clergy — including one bishop — one prince, two dukes, two counts, seven barons. They were also in the ranks of the military and judiciary, in Catholic and Protestant theological faculties and in other professions. (*Ibid.*, p. 115.)

<sup>226</sup> A. Ralph Epperson, *The Unseen Hand*, p. 83.

<sup>227</sup> Epperson, op. cit., p. 83; cf. Nesta Webster, *World Revolution*, p. 78.

<sup>228</sup> A. Ralph Epperson, *The Unseen Hand*, p. 152. Epperson also discusses their activity in the USA in his other book, *The New World Order*, pp. 110-117.

<sup>229</sup> Cf. Epperson, *The New World Order*, p. 115.

societies of the Illuminati have been established in this land. They are doubtless striving to secretly undermine all our ancient institutions, civil and sacred. These societies are clearly leagued with those of the same order in Europe...We are living in an alarming period. The enemies of all order are seeking our ruin. Should infidelity generally prevail, our independence would fall, of course. Our republican government would be annihilated.”<sup>230</sup>

The Illuminati were also well established in other places. John Robison, who at one time had been one of their own, wrote in 1798:

I have been able to trace these attempts, made, through a course of fifty years, under the specious pretext of enlightening the world by the torch of philosophy, and of dispelling the clouds of civil and religious superstition which keep the nations of Europe in darkness and slavery. I have observed these doctrines gradually diffusing and mixing with all the different systems of Freemasonry; till, at last, AN ASSOCIATION HAS BEEN FORMED for the express purpose of ROOTING OUT ALL THE RELIGIOUS ESTABLISHMENTS, AND OVERTURNING ALL THE EXISTING GOVERNMENTS OF EUROPE... I have seen that the most active leaders in the French Revolution were members of this Association, and conducted their first movements according to its principles... And lastly, I have seen that this Association still exists, still works in secret, and that... its emissaries are endeavoring to propagate their detestable doctrines among us...the Association has Lodges in Britain corresponding with the mother Lodge at Munich ever since 1784.<sup>231</sup>

### **E) The Alta Vendita Takes the Leadership (1820's)**

When Weishaupt was very advanced in years, in the 1820's, the mantle of leadership over the revolutionary activities of the sects passed to the Alta Vendita, the highest lodge of the Italian Carbonari. “The Alta Vendita”, explains Mgr. Dillon, “ruled the blackest Freemasonry of France, Germany, and England; and until Mazzini wrenched the sceptre of the dark Empire from that body, it continued with consummate ability to direct the revolutions of Europe.”<sup>232</sup> In a letter written to Neumann, dated June 24, 1832, Metternich makes mention of this leadership role over all the activities of the revolutionaries of the period.<sup>233</sup>

According to the Permanent Instruction of this body to its adepts, its goals were the same as the Illuminati:

1. “Our final end is that of Voltaire and of the French Revolution, the destruction forever of Catholicism and even of the Christian idea which, if left standing on the ruins of Rome,

<sup>230</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 115-116.

<sup>231</sup> Dillon, *op. cit.*, pp. 32-33.

<sup>232</sup> Dillon, *op. cit.*, pp. 50-51.

<sup>233</sup> Delassus, *op. cit.*, Vol. 2, p. 201.

would be the resuscitation of Christianity later on...”

2. “the enfranchisement of Italy, from which must one day come the enfranchisement of the entire world, the fraternal republic, and the harmony of humanity.”

Since the guillotine was unable to exterminate the Catholic Faith in France, more subtle means were applied by the Alta Vendita as specified in the Permanent Instruction:

You wish to establish the reign of the elect upon the throne of the prostitute of Babylon? Let the clergy march under your banner in the belief always that they march under the banner of the Apostolic Keys...

In Italy, the sect spread the atheistic doctrines of Voltaire and the Encyclopedists under the direction of Mazzini. Mazzini formulated a detailed plan for revolution in Italy. In Rome, when the Tiber overflowed its banks (1847), the revolutionaries demanded a National Guard.

When it was created, radicals of the sect unlawfully took command, as was also the case with the police force. For seemingly legitimate motives, a great propaganda effort was made urging the creation of a popular representative government. The true purpose of this was in order to enable the sectaries to seize control of the parliament.

When the revolution “liberated” Rome in 1848, extortionary taxes were levied which reduced many to poverty. Banks were commanded not to pay depositors, and all deposits were declared to belong to the government. No liberty of expression, of press or assembly was allowed, day and night citizens were jailed for the mere expression of opinions. Decent employment was available for Freemasons, but only the most menial occupations were open to Catholics.<sup>234</sup>

### **F) Palmerston and London’s Masons Take the Helm (1830’s)**

“In 1837,” Msgr. Dillon relates, “in or about the time when Nubius<sup>235</sup> was carried off by poison, Mazzini, who most probably caused that Chief to disappear, and who became the leader of the party of action, fixed his permanent abode in London.”<sup>236</sup> This is significant because “Lord Palmerston...was the real master and successor of Nubius, the Grand Patriarch of the Illuminati, and as such, the Ruler of all the secret

---

<sup>234</sup> In 1877, Bernard O’Reilly wrote, “Mazzini had molded into its present shape whatever there is of Anti-Christian power in modern society, and that power now controls what once was Christendom with an influence that goes on increasing.”

<sup>235</sup> Nubius was the code name of the Grand Master of the Alta Vendita. His precise identity is still not yet known, but it is clear from Alta Vendita documents that he was of an aristocratic family and was an acquaintance of the Secretary of State. His name, however, would most likely be known to those who may have searched for it in the Vatican Secret Archives.

<sup>236</sup> Dillon, *op. cit.*, p. 74.

societies of the world<sup>237</sup>... The mass of evidence collected by Father Deschamps and others proves Lord Palmerston's complicity with the worst designs of Atheism against Christianity and Monarchy — not even excepting the monarchy of England — and is so weighty, clear and conclusive, that it is impossible to refuse it credence."

Msgr. Dillon relates that it was on Palmerston's accession to the Foreign Office in 1830<sup>238</sup> that he "found the Cabinet freed from the influence of George IV, and from Conservative traditions..."; "With his aid, the sectaries were able to disturb Spain, Portugal, Naples, the States of the Church, and the minor States of Italy. The cry for a constitutional Government received his support in every State of Europe, great and small. The Pope's temporal authority, and every Catholic interest were assailed."<sup>239</sup>

Palmerston and the secret societies were the hidden reason behind the incessant calls for the "reform" of the government of the Papal States. It would be truly amazing to a man of common sense to ponder why the Papal States should have been in such dire need for reform. While the rest of Europe was being turned upside-down by political upheavals and social strife, the fortunate subjects of the papal government lived in order and contentment.

The reasons given were specious. There was no pressing urgency for reform: the old administrative apparatus of the papal government worked in the Nineteenth Century (just like the antiquated Italian methods of wine making still worked in the Twentieth Century, and there was no urgent need then to throw out all the old equipment and hastily replace it all with modern state-of-the-art equipment). Louis Philippe, at the instigation of Palmerston, brought it about so that the ministers of Austria, Prussia and Russia all took part in the diplomatic campaign against the Holy See.<sup>240</sup> The pressures were so great, that the newly elected Pius IX undertook the suggested reforms, and the result was the overthrow of papal monarchy and the proclamation of the Republic in Rome.

Father Fahey, basing himself on the evidence presented by

---

<sup>237</sup> We shall see below that even Palmerston and Nubius were subordinate to invisible superiors. Palmerston, like his predecessors, Nubius and Weishaupt, were commanders in chief of the secret societies throughout the world, but the supreme leadership remained with the Patriarchs known as 'the Grand Sanhedrin'.

<sup>238</sup> Palmerston was Foreign Secretary also during the years 1846-1851. Up until 1846 the population of Ireland was conservatively estimated at seven million. Food was exported in abundance out of Ireland by the British occupation government during these years while millions of native Irish were deliberately left to die of starvation by the foreign occupying power. The Turkish government sent relief aid while armed British troops guarded the roads leading to the port city of Cork to protect the shipments of produce on the way to the ships for exportation from the starving Irish. The extermination of the Irish nation had been previously discussed openly in Parliament. Even after more than a century and a half since the genocide, Ireland has not yet recovered its pre-1846 population. The population of the island at present stands at about six million.

<sup>239</sup> Dillon, *op. cit.*, p. 74.

<sup>240</sup> Delassus, *op. cit.*, Vol. 2, p. 242.

Deschamps, explains that “Palmerston was the soul of the Masonic conspiracy of Cavour, Mazzini and Garibaldi, which terminated in the capture of Rome and the long captivity of the Pope”,<sup>241</sup> but the Masonic conspiracy was at the disposal and under the direction of other forces.

### G) Jewish Freemasonry Supreme

In the work of G. Demousseaux, p. 340, one reads: “At London, where is found the home of the revolution under the Grand Master, Palmerston, there exist two Jewish lodges which never permit Christians to pass their threshold. It is there that all the threads and all the elements of revolution are reunited which are hatched in the Christian lodges.”<sup>242</sup>

“Eckert, Gougenot-Demousseaux, Disraeli,” says Msgr. Delassus, “are all in agreement that it is the Jews who are the true instigators of all that Freemasonry conceives and does, and they are always in the majority of the Supreme Council of the secret societies.”<sup>243</sup> Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez quotes the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, which says, “Since the Revolution the Jews have most of all appeared in connection with Freemasonry.”<sup>244</sup>

British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, 1874-1880, wrote of the secret power of Masonry:

There is in Italy a power which we seldom mention in this House (the House of Parliament)...I mean the secret societies...It is useless to deny, because it is impossible to conceal, that a great part of Europe...to say nothing of other countries...is covered by a network of these secret societies...What are their objects?

They do not want constitutional government...They want to change the tenure of the land, to drive out the present owners of the soil and to put an end to ecclesiastical establishments.<sup>245</sup>

In Coningsby, the same Disraeli (himself a Hebrew) writes:

Since English society has begun to stir and its institutions are threatened by powerful associations, they see the formerly so

---

<sup>241</sup> Rev. Denis Fahey, *The Mystical Body of Christ and the Reorganization of Society*, p. 299.

<sup>242</sup> Gougenot-Demousseaux, *The Jew, Judaism, and the Judiazation of the Christian Peoples*, Paris, 1869. Cretineau-Joly, to whom were available all relevant documents on the subject in the secret archives of the Vatican, “gives a very interesting account of the correspondence between Nubius and an opulent German Jew who supplied him with money for the purposes of his dark intrigues against the Papacy.” (Dillon, p. 14, footnote.) On the ruling council of the Alta Vendita, The Forty, there was a certain Malegani who wrote to Dr. Breidenstein complaining that he and his fellow sectaries desired to “break every kind of yoke”, “but there is one that cannot be seen, that is barely felt, but that weighs upon us. Where does it come from? Where is it? No one knows, or at least, no one is talking...They demand of us at times things which make our hair stand on end...” He refers to an order received from “the Supreme Head” given to two of his Alta Vendita brethren. (Cf. Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 206.)

<sup>243</sup> Delassus, op. cit., Vol. 2, p. 202.

<sup>244</sup> Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez, *The Secret of Freemasonry*, Diffusion Publishers, pp. 263-266.

<sup>245</sup> Benjamin Disraeli, quoted by A. Ralph Epperson, in *The Unseen Hand*, p. 76.

faithful Jews in the ranks of the revolutionaries...This mysterious diplomacy, which so disturbs the western powers, is organized by Jews and for the greatest part also carried out by them...the monstrous revolution, which is prepared in Germany, and whose effects will still be greater than the Reformation, is carried out under the protectorate of the Jews. Leading its preparations and its effects in Germany, I see a Lithuanian Jew; in the Spanish, Señor Mendizabal, I see a Jew from Aragon; in the President of the French council, Marshall Soult, I recognize the son of a French Jew; in the Prussian minister, Graf Arnim, I see a Jew. As you already see...the world is ruled by personages, who are very different from those who are regarded as ruling and do not work behind the scenes.<sup>246</sup>

Archbishop Meurin presents more evidence:

J. Weil, leader of the Jewish Freemasons, in a secret report, said:

‘We exercise a powerful influence on the movements of our time and of the progress of civilization in the direction of the republicanizing of the peoples.’

The Jew Ludwig Boerne, another Freemasonic leader, said likewise in a secret document:

‘We have with mighty hand so much shattered the pillars upon which the old building rests, that they groan and crack.’ Mendizabal, likewise a Jew and soul of the Spanish revolution of 1820, set through the capture of Porto and Lisbon and in 1839 by means of his Freemasonic influence realized the revolution in Spain, where he became Prime Minister..

The Jew Mendizabal had promised as minister to improve the insecure financial position of Spain; but in a short time the result of his machinations was a frightful increase of the national debt and a great diminishing of the state incomes, while he and his friends accumulated enormous riches.

Former President of the United States, Woodrow Wilson, stated in his book, *The New Freedom*:

Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men’s views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it.

### **H) The New World Order and Its Luciferian Religion Will Be Violently Anti-Christian**

In Russia, the Jewish nature of the revolution came to the fore, unconcealed, but always in collaboration with the sect. Masonic

<sup>246</sup> Quoted by Archbishop Leon Meurin in Maurice Pinay, *The Plot Against the Church*, p. 119. The author does not approve of all the opinions and positions of M. Pinay; however, his sources are well-researched and his quotations authentic.

Revolutionaries overthrew the Russian monarchy in a manner similar to the Jacobin-Masonic overthrow of the French crown. Germany, assisted by England, sent Lenin from exile in Switzerland<sup>247</sup> back to Russia. “No sooner did Lenin arrive”, explains Father Fahey, “than he began beckoning a finger here and there to obscure persons in sheltered retreats... in Berne, and in other countries, and he gathered together the leading spirits of a formidable sect, the most formidable sect in the world, of which he was the high priest and chief. With these spirits around him, he set to work with demoniacal ability to tear to pieces every institution on which the Russian State depended.”<sup>248</sup> “Lenin and Trotsky”, says Adler, “the fathers of the Russian October Revolution, were not only passionate Communists, but were enlightened Freemasons as well. They belonged to the thirty-third degree of the Scottish Rite.”<sup>249</sup>

The Judeo-Masonic<sup>250</sup> World Order will be violently anti-Christian. Masonry intends to erect an entirely new world social order upon the ruins of the old. The Official Acts of the International Masonic Congress of Paris of 1889<sup>251</sup> sets forth a program for “the definite establishment of the **universal Social republic.**” In the Masonic World Republic, there will be “a new morality” and “a new religion.”<sup>252</sup>

### I) Masonry and the Masonic N.W.O. are Anti-God, Anti-Christ, Anti-Church and Anti-Christian

The *Bulletin of the Grand Lodge of the Scottish Rite*<sup>253</sup> published on the day following Pope Leo XIII’s condemnation of Masonry<sup>254</sup> its own sarcastic commentary:

Freemasonry cannot but thank the Supreme Pontiff for his

<sup>247</sup> Solzhenitsyn’s book, *Lenin in Zurich*, is a fascinating account of Lenin’s life and activity during the period of his Swiss exile.

<sup>248</sup> Fahey, *The Mystical Body of Christ and the Reorganization of Society*, pp. 296-297.

<sup>249</sup> Adler, *Die Antichristliche Revolution der Freimaurerei*, p. 47; cf. also, G. Frei, *Das Wirken der Finsternis – heute*, p. 5. On the cited page of Adler’s work one reads the following: “As the Bolshevik Revolution was victoriously brought to completion in 1917, Brother Roziers delivered an address in praise of the two glorious high-degree brothers on December 24, 1917 in Paris at the Lodge, ‘Art et Travail.’ Bela Kuhn, who led the Communist revolt in Hungary, and Kurt Eissner, who led the Communist revolt of the ‘Spartakists’ in Munich, were not only Jews, but were also Masons of the 33rd degree.”

<sup>250</sup> The leaders of the Russian revolution were not only Jews, but most were Freemasons as well. Lenin, though not a Jew, was a Mason: “In that country”, says Monseigneur Jouin, “457 Bolsheviks caused a reign of terror: of that number 422 were Jews... Brother Lenin (Ulianov Zenderhaum) belonged to a secret lodge in Switzerland before the war, which was working for the world revolution.” (Cf. Caro y Rodriguez, op. cit., p. 85.) Lenin was possibly half Jewish, his mother (Maria Alexandrovna Blank) was in all probability of Jewish descent. Lenin and Trotsky were both Masons of the 33rd degree. When the Bolsheviks emerged victorious in the October Revolution, Brother Roziers delivered a speech in honor of the two high degree brethren on Dec. 24, 1917, in the lodge “Art et Travail” (cf. Adler, op. cit., p. 47).

<sup>251</sup> Cf. Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez, *The Mystery of Freemasonry Unveiled*, pp. 96-97.

<sup>252</sup> Cf. *Rivista Massonica*, 1911, p. 347. (emphasis mine)

<sup>253</sup> *Bolletino della grande Loggia simbolica scozzese.*

<sup>254</sup> Pope Leo XIII condemned masonry in the Encyclical, *Humanum Genus*, on April 20, 1884.

latest encyclical. Leo XIII, with incontestable authority and a vast array of proofs, has demonstrated one more time that there exists an insuperable abyss between the Church of which he is the representative, and the revolution, whose right hand is Freemasonry. All must accustom themselves to understand that the hour has come to choose between the old order, established on Revelation, and the new order, which does not recognize any other basis than human science and reason.<sup>255</sup>

In his encyclical, *Humanum Genus*, Pope Leo XIII stated that “the Freemasons”

...No longer making any secret of their purposes, they are now boldly rising up against God Himself. They are planning the destruction of holy Church publicly and openly, and this with the set purpose of utterly despoiling the nations of Christendom, if it were possible, of the blessings obtained for us through Jesus Christ our Saviour...

There are several organized bodies which, though differing in name, in ceremonial, in form and origin, are nevertheless so bound together by community of purpose and by the similarity of their main opinions, as to make in fact one thing with the sect of Freemasons, which is a kind of centre whence they all go forth, and whither they all return....There are many things like mysteries which it is the fixed rule to hide with extreme care, not only from strangers, but from very many members also; such as their secret and final designs, the names of the chief leaders, and certain secret and inner meetings, as well as their decisions, and the ways and means of carrying them out...

...that which is their ultimate purpose forces itself into view — namely, the utter overthrow of that whole religious and political order of the world which the Christian teaching has produced, and the substitution of a new state of things in accordance with their ideas, of which the foundations and laws shall be drawn from mere “Naturalism.”

The *New Age* magazine, the official publication of the Supreme Council 33rd Degree Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, revealed what the new state of things — the *New World Order* — will be:

God’s plan is dedicated to the unification of all races, religions and creeds. This plan, dedicated to the new order of things, is to make all things new — a new nation, a new race, a new civilization and a new religion, a nonsectarian religion that has already been called the religion of ‘The Great Light’...

Providence has chosen the Nordic race to unfold the ‘New Age’ of the world — a ‘Novus Ordo Seclorum.’ ...God’s [Lucifer’s] great plan in America for the dawn of the New Age of the world.<sup>256</sup>

<sup>255</sup> Cf. Mgr. Henri Delassus, *Il problema dell’ora presente*, Vol. 2, p. 39. The complete reference is provided in the footnote on that page.

<sup>256</sup> Epperson, *The New World Order*, pp. 146-147.

This is the *New World Order* so plainly stated, so explicit in its formulation, that there is no longer any possibility of misinterpreting its meaning, and the subversive intention of those who promote it. Two hundred years ago the *Illuminati*-directed French Revolution was waged in order to create the *New World Order*. Twenty years ago George Bush waged war in Iraq for the stated purpose of establishing the *New World Order*. On January 29, 1991 Bush declared to the nation in his State of the Union Address: “For two centuries, we’ve done the hard work of freedom...What is at stake is more than one small country; it is a big idea: a new world order — where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause, to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind: peace and security, freedom and the rule of law. Such is a world worthy of our struggle and worthy of our children’s future.” Bush again made it clear the Gulf War was being waged in order to create the *New World Order* when he said it will take time and sacrifice to reach the goal of ousting Iraqi troops from Kuwait and restoring that country’s leadership, “but we will prevail, make no mistake about that, and when we do we will have taught a dangerous tyrant and those few who would follow in his footsteps that there is no place for lawless aggression in this critical region and in the *New World Order* that we seek to create.”

It will profit the reader to indulge my digression a little further into this subject — George Bush revealed the target date for the setting up of the *New World Order*. “On March 16, 1989,” Epperson relates, “a radio station played a part of a speech the President delivered somewhere in the United States. The President said: ‘What are we doing to prepare ourselves for the new world coming just 11 short years from now?’ Here the President linked the ‘new world’ coming in the year 2000”.<sup>257</sup> It was in the following year that the CIA, the MOSSAD and other agencies (as Francesco Cossiga, the former President of the Italian Republic and former head of the Italian Intelligence Service, publicly stated <sup>258</sup>) staged the false-flag Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> attacks with some minimal involvement of the *al-Qaeda* force that the CIA had recruited <sup>259</sup> in order to provide apparent justification to launch the wars in Afghanistan and Iraq.

<sup>257</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 293-294.

<sup>258</sup> Francesco Cossiga: “...tutti gli ambienti democratici d’America e d’Europa, con in prima linea quelli del centrosinistra italiano, sanno ormai bene che il disastroso attentato è stato pianificato e realizzato dalla Cia americana e dal Mossad con l’aiuto del mondo sionista per mettere sotto accusa I Paesi arabi e per indurre le potenze occidentali ad intervenire sia in Iraq sia in Afghanistan.” [“... all the democratic atmospheres of America and of Europe, and in the first place those of the Italian center left (political persuasion), know very well by now that the disastrous attack (of 9/11) had been planned and carried out by the American CIA and the Israeli Mossad with the help of the Zionist world to then be able to accuse the Arab countries and to induce the Western powers to intervene (militarily) both in Iraq and in Afghanistan.”] (*Corriere della Sera*, November 30, 2007)

<sup>259</sup> Robin Cook (former Secretary of State for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs) revealed on a BBC broadcast in 2002 that the *Al-Qaeda* organization (*al-qaeda* — an Arabic expression that means ‘the base’) was drawn from a CIA database — “originally the computer file of the thousands of mujahideen who were recruited and trained with help from the CIA...” See Appendix III for a detailed presentation on the September 11<sup>th</sup> CIA-directed false-flag terrorist operation.

In the first week of May 2011, Stephen R. Pieczenik, Deputy Assistant Secretary of State under Nixon, Ford and Carter, War College instructor in Psychological Warfare and Hostage Rescue who has served under five administrations and is currently a consultant to the Department of Defense, categorically and repeatedly declared on live radio in his interviews on the Alex Jones Show that the attacks of September 11, 2001 were a false-flag/stand down operation organized and executed by the George W. Bush administration “in order to mobilize the American people to go to war.” Dr. Pieczenik also stated that the general on the staff of Paul Wolfowitz had direct knowledge of the crime, saying it was “told to me [Dr. Pieczenik] by the general on the staff of Wolfowitz”, i.e. by “the general who swore to me.” Dr. Pieczenik stated he would reveal the name of that general if and when he is given the opportunity to testify before a grand jury. Pieczenik also named the principal alleged culprits, including: George W. Bush, Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, Paul Wolfowitz, Richard Pearle, Condoleeza Rice, Elliot Abrams and others.

Since the September 11th false-flag/stand down attack was committed in the furtherance of a long planned and premeditated war of aggression, it constitutes a crime against humanity in violation of Nuremberg Principle No. 6, in so far as the crime was committed in order to create the appearance of a foreign attack against the United States and as such would give the color of law to provide apparent justification for what in reality is a criminal war of aggression and an international crime against peace in violation of Nuremberg Principle No. 6. The criminality of the aggressive war against Afghanistan was underscored by former FBI director Robert Mueller who stated on April 19, 2002 (see <http://www.wtc7.net/books/greatcrimes/part3.html>) at the Commonwealth Club in San Francisco that there is not one scrap of evidence connecting Afghanistan to September 11th.

Under Barack Obama, the war is being escalated and has already begun to spread to Pakistan while daily the threat of attack on Iran intensifies. The long range US foreign policy plans published in the 1990's call for a total conquest of the Middle East and Central Asia in order to establish a unipolar American hegemony in the world.

George Bush Sr. betrayed the nation that elected him to the high office of President in order to uphold the sovereign constitutional republic of the United States of America. Instead he abused that office to subvert his country and all the nations of the world by setting America on a course that is destined to terminate in a *New World Order*, a universal empire of Masonic rule. In April 1988, George Bush Sr. stated: “I will keep America moving forward, always forward — for a better America, for an endless enduring dream and a *thousand points of light*. That is my mission. And I will accomplish it.”

George Bush gave no clue as to the meaning of that cryptic expression, “a *thousand points of light*.” In January 1991, he used that

expression again while delivering his State of the Union Address: “We have within our reach the promise of a renewed America. We can find meaning and reward by serving some purpose higher than ourselves — a ‘shining purpose’, the illumination of a thousand points of light.” A ‘renewed America’ ... a ‘shining purpose’ ... ‘illumination’ ... Freemasonry has stated its purpose in creating the *New World Order*: “to make all things new — a new nation, a new race, a new civilization and a new religion”, a nonsectarian religion that has already been called the *Religion of ‘The Great Light’*.

The new civilization and new religion of the *New World Order* are expressed in the Masonic symbols that were placed in the Great Seal of the United States of America by Freemasons in the year 1782.<sup>260</sup> On pp. 426 and 291 of *Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry*, Albert Pike explains that the eagle was “a bird consecrated to the Sun in Egypt.” — “The Eagle was a living symbol of Mendes, ...the representative of the Sun.” (Pike capitalizes the word “Sun” because he is referring to it as a deity.) The “all-seeing eye” over the pyramid symbolizes Osiris: “Osiris, the



**Left: The back of the U.S. one dollar Federal Reserve note.**

**Right: Close-up of the back of the U.S. one dollar note, showing the Great Seal of the U.S. Notice the “All-Seeing Eye” at the top of the pyramid. Notice also the year “1776”, in Roman numerals at the base of the pyramid, which is there to commemorate the year of the founding of the Illuminati order of Freemasonry, and notice also the Latin phrase *NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM*, which means “The New World Order”. This shows the New World Order is not new and that Freemasonry has been pushing for this for more than 200 years.**



<sup>260</sup> Cf. Epperson, *The New World Order*, Chapter 18, p. 136; cf. Carl H. Claudy, *Introduction to Freemasonry*, p. 82. “All three committees appointed in succession by Congress between 1776 and 1782 included members holding various positions in Freemasonry.” (Max Toth, researcher on the history of the Egyptian pyramids.)

Sun, Source of Light and principle of Good...”<sup>261</sup> Pike states even more plainly the exact meaning of the eye: “The All-Seeing Eye ... which to the Ancients was the Sun.”<sup>262</sup>

Masonic literature explains the meaning of the pyramid under the eye: “The Pyramids [notice again the capitalization] — the great Egyptian temples of initiation”<sup>263</sup> — “the illumined of antiquity entered its portals as men; they came forth as gods.”<sup>264</sup> This is the New Age of Masonry and the New Age Movement.

One New Age writer has declared: “...we are entering a millennium of love and light.”<sup>265</sup> The Lucis Trust, formerly Lucifer Trust, announced in its quarterly newsletter in 1982: “The year 2000 looms before humanity as a gigantic milestone which marks both an ending and a beginning. It marks the end of a volatile millennium, ...the year 2000 stands as a symbolic portal through which humanity can pass into a New Age...”<sup>266</sup> Here is George Bush’s “*new world* coming just 11 short years from now” which he spoke about in 1989: *The Masonic New Age*, the *New World Order*. Mr. Bush enthusiastically preached the *New World Order* during his term of office — the *Masonic Novus Ordo Seclorum* which is represented on the Great Seal of the United States of America with the rays of light radiating forth from the eye at the top of the pyramid on the seal — the “thousand points of light”.

On the base of the pyramid is engraved the numeral MDCCLXXVI, i.e. 1776 — the year in which the Order of Illuminati was established, and the great revolution to renew the face of the earth was announced in all the lodges of Masonry. The actual work to build the *New Order* began in 1776. George Bush, as mentioned above, announced that the *New World Order* would be set up in the year 2000.<sup>267</sup> In 1962 David Ben-Gurion said the *Universal Federation of All Continents* would come into being.

---

<sup>261</sup> Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, p. 375.

<sup>262</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 506. Notice the rays of sunlight behind the Kabalic triangle enclosing the eye. That will be explained below.

<sup>263</sup> Manly P. Hall, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, Chapter 7.

<sup>264</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 44.

<sup>265</sup> Marilyn Ferguson, *The Aquarian Conspiracy*, p. 19.

<sup>266</sup> Constance Cumby, *The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow*, p. 227.

<sup>267</sup> A story that appeared in the *Arizona Daily Star*, written by the Associated Press, reported that George Bush would be celebrating the beginning of the next millennium with the Millennium Society at the Great Pyramid of Cheops. Mr. Bush sent the society a telegram saying: “We’re looking forward to your celebration in ...Egypt in 1999.”

## Chapter 6

# The Mystery of Iniquity Wars Against All Mankind

### A) Masonry Still at War to the Death Against the Catholic Religion and Christendom

The Luciferian universal religion of the *New World Order* will be violently anti-Christian and anti-God. The official Masonic journal, *Acacia*, stated in its Oct. 1902 issue: “Freemasonry is a church, the anti-church, the anti-Catholicism, the other church of free-thought.”<sup>268</sup> In 1961, Grandmaster F. A. Pinkerneil categorically stated that it is impossible for Masonry to lessen its opposition to the Catholic Church, and that in the last two centuries, Freemasonry has not changed.<sup>269</sup> Grandmaster J. Böni, in 1973, explained at length why Masonry and Catholicism remain, and must remain, eternally in enmity toward each other.<sup>270</sup>

“To better combat Catholicism,” Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez explains, “Masonry invented a distinction between Clericalism and Catholicism, boasting of respect for Catholicism and of combating only clericalism, that is the intervention of the clergy into politics... Worthy of notice is the declaration made in this respect by Masonic Brother Courdavana, Professor of Letters at Douai, who in 1888 and 1889 gave conferences in the lodges of the province and of Paris. In one of the conferences the following was read: ‘The distinction between Catholicism and clericalism is purely official, subtly adapted for the need of the public. But here in the lodge let us say it aloud, for the sake of truth: Catholicism and clericalism are one and the same thing.’”<sup>271</sup>

Masonry seeks the total destruction of the Catholic Church. Masonry proclaims this to be its proper task. In the Masonic review, *Acacia*, 1902,<sup>272</sup> one reads the following: “Freemasonry is the counter-church, the counter-Catholicism, the Church of Heresy”, and in the Bulletin of the Grand Orient of France: “As to Catholicism...we Masons

---

<sup>268</sup> *Acacia, Revue des etudes maconiques*, Oct. 1902, pp. 3, 4.

<sup>269</sup> “Es erscheint unmöglich, die gegnerschaft der Katholischen Kirche auch nur zu mildern. wir können nichts mehr tun — und das werden wir tun — als eine bedauerliche Wandlung der Katholischen Kirche seit der Zeit, wo Bischöffe und Prälaten führende und angesehene Freimaurer waren, festzustellen und den Gründen nachzugehen. Jedenfalls haben wir Freimaurer uns in den beiden Jahrhunderten nicht gewandelt.” cf. Manfred Adler, *Die Antichristliche Revolution der Freimaurerei*, p. 96.

<sup>270</sup> J. Böni, *Kirche heute und Morgen, Quo vadis Ecclesia?* Verlag Fritz Meili, Trogen a Rh., 1973.

<sup>271</sup> Caro y Rodriguez, op. cit., p. 75.

<sup>272</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70.

must pursue its utter demolition.” A memorandum from the supreme Council confirmed these declarations: “The struggle being waged between Catholicism and Masonry is a war to the death, without truce or quarter.”<sup>273</sup>

Masonry seeks more than the destruction of the Catholic Church and every trace of Christianity.<sup>274</sup> Masonry declares itself to be at war against God Himself. Pike blasphemously comments on the Old Testament saying:

The Deity of the Old Testament is everywhere represented as the direct author of Evil, commissioning evil and lying spirits to men, hardening the heart of Pharaoh, and visiting the iniquity of the individual sinner on the whole people. The rude conception of sternness predominating over mercy in the Deity, can alone account for the human sacrifices, purposed, if not executed, by Abraham and Jephthah...

At the International Congress of Brussels, Lafargue exclaimed: “War on God! Hatred to God! In this is progress! It is necessary to crush Heaven as if it were a piece of paper.” And Masonic Brother Lanesan, in the solstitial festival of the Clement Friendship Lodge on March 13, 1880: “We must crush the infamous one, but that infamous one is not clericalism, that infamous one is God!”<sup>275</sup>

**Freemasonry has its own god, different from the God of the Bible:**

“Lucifer the Light-bearer!”  
 “Lucifer the Son of the Morning!”  
 “Is it he who bears the Light...?”  
 “Doubt it not”<sup>276</sup>

## **B) Pike Explains: Masonry is a Cabalistic Religion**

The religion of Masonry is based on the Cabala.<sup>276a</sup> Masonry professes the pagan dualism of the Cabala. Pike quotes the Commentary on the *Siphra de Zeniutha*: “In the spiritual world Evil and Good are *in equilibrio*, and it will be restored, when of the evil Good becomes, until all is Good.”

<sup>273</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70. The Masonic war against Christianity in America is dealt with in Paul Fisher’s book, *Behind the Lodge Door*.

<sup>274</sup> In order to destroy utterly the old order, i.e. the Christian culture, Masonry seeks compulsory state education. Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez explains that “Fraternity in the Masonic sense ...includes the suppression of all inequality and all distinction of rights in such a way that one can only speak of a universal family and not separate families...” hence, “The Grand Orient of Belgium, in 1864, put the order of the day of all the lodges, the question of compulsory education. From the discussions of the lodges emerged the project of non-religious and *obligatory* law, whose last article was the following: ‘5. To snatch the child from paternal guidance.’” (Cf. Caro y Rodriguez, p. 179.)

<sup>275</sup> Caro y Rodriguez, *The Mystery of Freemasonry Unveiled*, p. 106.

<sup>276</sup> Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, p. 321.

<sup>276a</sup> Cabala is a body of Jewish teachings. It is also spelled as Kaballah.

“All truly dogmatic religions,” says Albert Pike, “have issued from the Kaballah...all the Masonic associations owe to it their Secrets and their Symbols.”<sup>277</sup> Masonry is Pantheistic: “In the view of the Kaballah, God and the Universe were One.”<sup>278</sup>

“In the ancient Orient,” Pike explains, “all religion was more or less a mystery<sup>279</sup>...Masonry is identical with the ancient Mysteries<sup>280</sup>... (and) successor of the Mysteries, still follows the ancient manner of teaching...Her symbols are the instruction she gives.”<sup>281</sup>

“In the East of the Lodge,” Pike continues, “...enclosed in a triangle, is the Hebrew letter Yod. In the English and American Lodges the Letter G is substituted...Yod is, in the Kaballah, the symbol of Unity, of the Supreme Deity,...and also a symbol of the Great Kabbalistic Triads. To understand its mystic meanings, you must open the pages of the Sohar and Siphra de Zeniutha, and other kabbalistic books, and ponder deeply on their meaning.”<sup>282</sup>

“Now the Egyptians arranged their deities in Triads...Triads of the same sort are found in the Kaballah”.<sup>283</sup> Quoting Plutarch’s *De Iside et Osiride*, Pike continues, “The better and diviner nature consists of three, — that which exists within the Intellect only, and Matter, and that which proceeds from these, which the Greeks call Kosmos...the Kosmos, a word signifying equally Beauty and Order, or the Universe itself...the most beautiful and perfect triangle...”<sup>284</sup>

“God is the absolute of Faith; but the absolute of Reason is BEING.”<sup>285</sup> Hence, the god of Masonry is the Pantheistic ALL of the Gnostics and Cabalists, the *Deus sive Natura* of Spinoza’s Pantheism, and the Absolute of Hegel’s dialectic.

Masonic Pantheism leads to the deification of Man: “MAN IS SUPREME OVER INSTITUTIONS AND NOT THEY OVER HIM. Man has natural empire over all institutions.”<sup>286</sup> “In the vast cosmical changes the universal life comes and goes in unknown quantities, enveloping all in the invisible mystery of the emanations...making a force of Light, and an element of Thought... dissolving all save that point without length, breadth, or thickness, The MYSELF; reducing everything to the Soul-atom; making everything blossom into God...”<sup>287</sup>

Being, for cabalism and Masonry is not the transcendent Supreme

---

<sup>277</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 744, 762.

<sup>278</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 765.

<sup>279</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 22.

<sup>280</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 23.

<sup>281</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 22.

<sup>282</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 15.

<sup>283</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 87.

<sup>284</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 87.

<sup>285</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.

<sup>286</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 23.

<sup>287</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 42.

Being, the *Ipsum Esse Subsistens* and *actus purus* of monotheistic believers and philosophers, but the immanent phenomenon of being! It is the man-worshipping Atheism of Spinoza and the Rationalists, of Hegel and the Idealists.

Albert Pike writes:

BEING IS BEING: the reason of Being is in Being...the idea of God is the grandest...This belief, then, is in humanity, the most real of the phenomena of being...It is to this philosophic and incontestable reality, which is termed the Idea of God, that the Kaballists give a name.<sup>288</sup>

Expounding on “light”, Pike explains:

Emanation from the Deity of all spiritual beings, progressive degeneration of these beings from emanation to emanation, redemption and return of all to the purity of the Creator; and, after the re-establishment of the primitive harmony of all, a fortunate and truly divine condition of all, in the bosom of God; such were the fundamental teachings of Gnosticism...Behold, it said, the light, which emanates from an immense center of Light...so do the spirits of Light emanate from the Divine Light...the Supreme Being is a centre of Light whose rays or emanations pervade the Universe; ...that is the Light for which all Masonic journeys are a search, and of which the sun and moon in our Lodges are only emblems: that Light and Darkness.<sup>289</sup>

Explaining the symbols of light, Pike says, “Let us...accept their symbols as meaning that the soul is of a Divine nature”,<sup>290</sup> “The human soul is itself daimonios, a God within the mind, capable through its own power...of making itself immortal by the practice of the good, and the contemplation of the beautiful and the true.”<sup>291</sup>

### **C) Ancient and Modern Cabalism — Which Is Pagan Dualism and Perversion — Is Condemned by Moses and the Prophets, and by Jesus Christ**

In the Bible St. John says, “God is light, and in Him there is no darkness” (1 John 1:5-6), and similarly the Psalm, “in your light we see light.” (Psalm 36:9) God is supremely good and essentially good, and therefore Our Lord Jesus Christ declares, “God alone is good.” The teaching of Masonry is precisely the opposite. “God”, according to the cabalistic doctrine of Masonry, is good and evil, and the source from which emanates all good and evil. The Sun and Moon represent the dual principle in “God”.<sup>292</sup> The two principles are Yahveh and Satan! Satan is the negative principle in “God”, “not a Person but a Force.”<sup>293</sup>

<sup>288</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 98.

<sup>289</sup> Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 248-252.

<sup>290</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 76.

<sup>291</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 393.

<sup>292</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 13-14.

<sup>293</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 102.

The worship of Lucifer takes place in Masonic rites. “In the initiation of the 25th degree (Knight of the Brazen Serpent) one adores the infernal serpent, enemy of Adonai (Christ), friend of man, who with his triumph will make men return to Eden. In the 20th degree, the president says to the initiate: ‘In the sacred name of Lucifer, cast out obscurantism.’”<sup>294</sup>

The official Masonic organ, the *Rivista della Massoneria Italiana*, declares:

Indeed, yes! the standards of the King of the Inferno advance, and there is not one conscious man who loves liberty, there is not one who will fail to enlist under those standards, under those flags of Freemasonry...<sup>295</sup>

Pike explains that Bal or Baal represents the personification of the Sun: “one of the Great Gods of Syria, Assyria, and Chaldea, and his name is found upon the monuments of Nimroud...He was the great Nature-God of Babylonia ...His symbol was the Sun...The word Bal or Baal, like the word Adon, signifies Lord and Master.”<sup>296</sup>

In the eighth chapter of Ezekiel it is narrated that God showed a vision to the prophet Ezekiel:<sup>297</sup> “the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision...And he said to me: Son of man, dost thou see...the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here that I should depart far off from my sanctuary?” God showed Ezekiel the vision of Israelites practicing the pagan mysteries of the Egyptians and the Canaanites.

The Canaanites were dualists, and their chief deities were El and Baal. The chief god was El, the Father of Men, and second to El was Baal, Baal the Prince (zebul or zabul = Lord, Prince or Master). According to Canaanite mythology, Baal was cast out from the heavenly court; but for the devotees of Baal, however, it was believed that Baal would be the victor in the end, and would be restored to the heavenly court. Baal’s devotees proclaimed, “Let Baal be king!”

In ancient Ugarit, El was depicted as seated upon a throne, advanced in years, fatherly and full of majesty. He was not worshiped as a transcendent God and Creator. For the Hebrews, El (God), who revealed his divine name to Moses as Yahweh, was the only God — the transcendent God who created all things. Melchizedek, the Canaanite king of Salem, according to the Book of Genesis, was a priest of El — a priest of “El most High” — who “brought forth bread and wine” and blessed Abraham in the name of “God Most High, maker of heaven and earth.”

Although El was the supreme deity of the Canaanites — noble,

<sup>294</sup> Benoit, *Franc Maconnerie*, I, pp. 460-462.

<sup>295</sup> Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez, *The Mystery of Freemasonry Unveiled*, p. 104.

<sup>296</sup> Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, pp. 590-591.

<sup>297</sup> Ezekiel gave the date of the vision, which according to modern reckoning took place on Sept. 17, 592 B.C.

fatherly and sublime — Baal was “*the prince of the earth.*” The great temple in Ugarit was not the sanctuary of El but of Baal. For the Canaanites, El was supreme, but his dominion was in the heavenly court, while Baal was the *prince of the world* and held dominion over mankind.

In the authentic Judaism of the Old Testament, there was only one God, transcendent and supreme, who created Heaven and earth (Gen. 1:1): “By the word of the Lord the heavens were established, and all the power of them by the spirit of his mouth”. (Psalm 32:6) His glory is “above the nations” and He “looketh down on the low things in heaven and in earth” (Psalm 112:4-5); yet, “As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them that fear Him...” (Psalm 102:13) “The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart: and He will save the humble of spirit.” (Psalm 33:19) God is “feared in the council” as “Yahweh God of hosts,” “great and terrible above all them that are about Him.” (Psalm 88)

The pagan gods (elohim) were too abominable even to be named (Wis. 14:27). Isaiah names them only to pronounce a curse against them. (Isaiah 46:1) The faithless people of God of that time “provoked him by strange gods, and stirred him up to anger, with their abominations. They sacrificed to devils and not to God.” (Deut. 32:16-17), “...they sacrificed their sons, and their daughters to devils...the blood of their sons and of their daughters which they sacrificed to the idols of Chanaan.” (Psalm 105:37-38)<sup>298</sup>

Throughout the Old Testament, Baal is the chief rival of God, who time and again led the Israelites astray, and his symbol was the sun. In the aforementioned vision of Ezekiel, God showed the prophet even “greater abominations”:

And he brought me into the inner court of the house of the Lord: and behold at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men having their backs towards the temple of the Lord, and their faces to the east: and they adored towards the rising of the sun. (Ezekiel 8:16)

God then told Ezekiel that He “will deal with them in my wrath... neither will I shew mercy.” (Ezekiel 8:18) God then showed Ezekiel the chastisement carried out by His angels:

Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem: and mark Thau upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and mourn for all the abominations that are committed in the midst thereof...Utterly destroy old and young, maidens, children and women: but upon whomsoever you see Thau, kill him not... (Ezekiel 9:4, 6) [Jesus Christ was crucified on a Thau-shaped cross.]

---

<sup>298</sup> I Cor. 10:20: “the things which the heathens sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils.”

### D) Modern Masonry and Judaism is Cabalistic

The abomination described in the vision of Ezekiel describes in eerie similarity the ritual that is still performed by Freemasons.<sup>299</sup> Pike repeatedly tells his readers that Masonry consists in the *ancient pagan mysteries* — the Egyptian, Babylonian and Canaanite mysteries. Atum, the primitive god of Heliopolis, was later identified with the sun. Amon, the god of Thebes, was identified with the sun, and later received the name of Amon-Re. Horus, who in death was Osiris, was the great god, but only like his father, Re, the Sun-god.

“Sun worship,” says the Freemason Albert Mackey, “was introduced into the mysteries, not as a material idolatry, but as the means of expressing an idea of restoration to life from death, drawn from the daily reappearance in the east of the solar orb after its nightly disappearance in the west. To the sun, too, as the regenerator or revivifier of all things, is the phallic worship, which made a prominent part of the mysteries, to be attributed.”<sup>300</sup>

“The worship of the sun,” says Renan, a high dignitary of French Masonry, “is the only reasonable and scientific cult...the sun is, according to a profession of faith of the Unknown Philosophic Judges, the only God, author of good and evil. The Unknown Judge (the Supreme Judge) is the Sun that must govern everything, who must rule the world and create the happiness of mankind.”<sup>301</sup>

Baal, the Sun-god who rides upon a bull, was worshiped in Babylon. His name in the Akadian language was Bel. The Tower of Babel was a temple of Bel. The sin of Babel was to build a temple that would “reach to heaven”, and enable man to penetrate the heavens and become divine. That is the same in essence as the sin of Adam: the attempt to gain illicit knowledge<sup>302</sup> of good and evil, the dual principles, which the serpent promised would open their eyes and make them “be as Gods, knowing good and evil.” (Gen. 3:5)

This oldest and original sin, is the abomination of Masonry. In Masonry, the equilibrium or perfect harmony of the dual principles is the deification of man, blasphemously called Adonai: “the realization of this dogma in Human Form, is the Visible Lord, who is the son of God or the perfect Man.”<sup>303</sup>

The idolatrous man-worshiping doctrine of Masonry is rooted in the teaching of the Jewish Mysticism called *Cabala*. According to the *Cabala*, “The Hebrew is the living God, the God become flesh, the heavenly man,

---

<sup>299</sup> In a Masonic Lodge the altar is situated in the East and the kneeling stool on the west side. This is described in the Masonic ritual published in Father Walton Hannah’s book, *Darkness Visible*, pp. 151-152.

<sup>300</sup> Cf. Preuss, *A Study in American Freemasonry*, p. 123.

<sup>301</sup> Cf. José Maria Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez, *The Mystery of Freemasonry Unveiled*, p. 102; Benoit, *La Franc Massonerie*, I, p. 228.

<sup>302</sup> Gen. 2:17, “But of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat.”

<sup>303</sup> Cf. Pike, op. cit., p. 104.

the Adam Kadmon. The other men are earthly and of inferior race, and only exist to serve the Hebrew; they are little beasts.”<sup>304</sup> Obviously there is nothing at all of the lofty Judaic religious principles and traditions in this perverse cabalistic doctrine. The Cabalists are them that “say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.” (Apoc. 2:9)

Cabalism is not true Judaism, but is a pseudo Judaic gnostic-panteism of Babylonian-Chaldean origin. According to *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, “especially does GNOSTICISM testify to the antiquity of the Cabala. Of Chaldean origin...Gnosticism was Jewish in character long before it became Christian...The whole dualistic system of good and of evil powers, which goes back to Zoroastrianism and ultimately to old Chaldea, can be traced through Gnosticism; having influenced the cosmology of the ancient Cabala before it reached the medieval one.”<sup>305</sup> The dualistic system was pantheistic, and likewise is the Cabala, and thus the aforementioned *Encyclopedia* acknowledges “the strongly pantheistic coloring of its metaphysics.”<sup>306</sup>

The principal work of Jewish Mysticism or *Cabala* is the *Zohar* (Book of Light)<sup>307</sup> along with other important works. The principal ideas of the *Zohar* are also found in the Talmud, and the “greater part of the most eminent Rabbis of the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> centuries believed firmly in the sacred character of the *Zohar* and in the infallibility of its teaching.”<sup>308</sup> “The fact is”, Cardinal Caro y Rodriguez quotes Webster, “that the principal ideas of *Zohar* are found confirmed in the Talmud. As the Jewish Encyclopedia observes, the Kabala is not in real opposition to the Talmud and many Talmudic Jews have supported and contributed to it. Adolf Franck has not hesitated to describe it as the ‘heart and life of Judaism.’”<sup>309</sup>

The *Concise Dictionary of Judaism* considers the *Zohar* to be “inspired Jewish writings...”<sup>310</sup> The preface to the Soncino edition of the *Zohar* says:

The *Zohar* appeals to many Jews in a way that makes them regard it as the most sacred of sacred books! For it mirrors Judaism as an intensely vital religion of the spirit. More overpoweringly than any other book or code, more even than the Bible, does it give to the Jew the conviction of an inner, unseen spiritual universe — an eternal moral order. (p. 12)

---

<sup>304</sup> *Kaballa ad Pentateuchum*, Fol. 97, Col. 3.

<sup>305</sup> *The Jewish Encyclopedia*, 1905, p. 458.

<sup>306</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 478.

<sup>307</sup> Caro y Rodriguez, op. cit., p. 198; cf. Gershom Sholen, *Jewish Mysticism*.

<sup>308</sup> Caro y Rodriguez, op. cit., p. 199, “Esoteric speculation stirred the imagination of Talmudic Rabbis” (*Univ. Jewish Encyc.*, p. 616).

<sup>309</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 199.

<sup>310</sup> Cf. Theodore Winston Pike, op. cit., p. 119.

## **E) Imperialistic and Genocidal Mania of the Cabala and the Talmud: A Root of Present-Day Evils**

According to the Zohar, the Gentiles “caused the destruction of the Temple...so when God reveals Himself, they will be wiped off the face of the earth...”<sup>311</sup> “they must be fought against without ceasing, until proper order be restored. Thus it is with satisfaction that I say we should free ourselves from them and rule over them.”<sup>312</sup> The “messiah” will rule the earth and destroy the Gentiles: “The Holy One, blessed be He, will display His force and exterminate them from the world.”<sup>313</sup> Also, “When these shall be exterminated, it will be as if God had made heaven and earth on that day...”<sup>314</sup> and “It is certain that our captivity will last until the princes of the gentiles who worship idols are destroyed.”<sup>315</sup>

The imperialistic and genocidal mania of the Cabala is echoed in the Talmud: “The Messiah will give the Hebrews rulership over the world and to them all peoples will be subject.”<sup>316</sup> Also, “What does Har Sinai (Mount Sinai) mean? It means the mountain from which the Sina (hatred) towards all peoples of the world has radiated.”<sup>317</sup> Here is the root of the genocidal programs for population reduction that are being fraudulently foisted on the nations of the world in the name of saving the planet from ecological destruction.

The policy of genocide against the third world nations and the human race in general is the official policy of the United States National Security Council formulated in the December 1974 *National Security Study Memorandum 200* and signed by *Henry Kissinger*. The document is essentially a regurgitation of the 1944 report of the British Commission on Population of George VI which recommended massive population reduction because populous third world nations were seen to pose a threat to their plan for elitist Anglo-Saxon hegemony. The memorandum<sup>318</sup> targets 13 key countries for population reduction

---

<sup>311</sup> *I, Ber. 25b.*

<sup>312</sup> *I, 160a, Pranaitis Trans, pp. 74-75, other references given in T. Pike, p. 117.*

<sup>313</sup> *III, Schemoth 7 and 9b, de Pauly.*

<sup>314</sup> *I, Ber. 25b.*

<sup>315</sup> *I, 219b, Pranaitis, p. 80.* The “idols”, as we shall see below, are Jesus Christ and Mohammed. This is ironic since Cabalism is pure paganism while Christianity and Islam are monotheistic.

<sup>316</sup> *Talmud Bab. Schabb., Fol. 120, Section I, and Sanhedrin, Fol. 89, Section I.*

<sup>317</sup> *Schabbath., Fol. 89, p. 2.*

<sup>318</sup> “In December, 1974, the U.S. government made third world population reduction a central national security issue with the *National Security Study Memorandum - NSSM 200: Implications of Worldwide Population Growth* (a.k.a. the *Kissinger Report*). Officially adopted by U.S. President Gerald Ford in 1975, the plan is simply a regurgitation of the British Commission on Population, created by King George VI of England in 1944, which openly stated that population posed a threat to the international elites’ global power. Kissinger recommended massive population reduction and targeted thirteen key countries; whereby, only those which initiated aggressive depopulation policies, such as sterilization, would receive loans from the IMF and World Bank.” (<http://investigate911.org/>) (*Footnote continued on next page.*)

which is to be accomplished by: 1) requiring strict measures (contraception, sterilization, abortion, etc.) for population reduction to be implemented by governments as conditions for aid, and 2) using food as a weapon.<sup>319</sup>

This perverse and genocidal policy remains unchanged to this day. On February 8, 2009, National Security Advisor General James Jones, appointed by President Barack Obama, stated that he takes his orders from Henry Kissinger.<sup>320</sup> (Kissinger seems to be of higher authority than the president.) After taking office, President Obama appointed as his *Science and Technology Advisor* the radical eugenicist John P. Holdren, co-author with Paul Ehrlich of the 1977 book *Ecoscience*, a work that recommends a totalitarian enforcement of eugenics and population policies like those of Communist China and Nazi Germany.

In 1972 the implementation of the US eugenics program came under the direction of the Ambassador to the United Nations (and future president) George H. Bush, who, as US ambassador to China, advised the Chinese communists on the formulation of their 'one-child policy'. The United Nations blueprint for genocidal decimation of the world population from the present more than 6,000,000,000 down to one billion is formulated in the *United Nations Global Biodiversity Assessment*.<sup>321</sup>

---

NSSM 200 is found at [http://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf\\_docs/PCAAB500.pdf](http://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/PCAAB500.pdf) and at [www.lifesitenews.com/waronfamily/nssm200/nssm200.pdf](http://www.lifesitenews.com/waronfamily/nssm200/nssm200.pdf). Evidence of its policy is provided in the following items:

"In other high and lower priority countries U.S. assistance is limited ... by the lack of strong government interest in population reduction programs ... The USG would, however, maintain an interest (e.g. through Embassies) in such countries' population problems and programs (if any) to reduce population growth rates. Moreover, particularly in the case of high priority countries to which U.S. population assistance is now limited for one reason or another, we should be alert to opportunities ... for demonstrating to their leaders the consequences of rapid population growth and the benefits of actions to reduce fertility." [p. 88]

"...there are 13 countries where we currently judge the problem and risks to be the most serious. They are: Bangladesh, India, Pakistan, Indonesia, Philippines, Thailand, Egypt, Turkey, Ethiopia, Nigeria, Brazil, Mexico, and Colombia." [p. 86]

<sup>319</sup> "There is also some established precedent for taking account of family planning performance in appraisal of assistance requirements by AID [U.S. Agency for International Development] and consultative groups. Since population growth is a major determinant of increases in food demand, allocation of scarce PL 480 resources should take account of what steps a country is taking in population control as well as food production. In these sensitive relations, however, it is important in style as well as substance to avoid the appearance of coercion." "Mandatory programs may be needed and we should be considering these possibilities now..." "Would food be considered as an instrument of national power? ... Is the U.S. prepared to accept food rationing to help people who can't/won't control their population growth?"

<sup>320</sup> "As the most recent National Security Advisor of the United States, I take my daily orders from Henry Kissinger, filtered down through General Brent Scowcroft and Sandy Berger who is also here. We have a chain of command in the National Security Council that exists today." (*Council on Foreign Relations Essential Documents: Remarks by National Security Adviser Jones at 45th Munich Convention on Security Policy*)

<sup>321</sup> "A reasonable estimate for an industrialized world society at the present North American material standard of living would be 1 billion. At the more frugal European standard of

## **F) Talmudistic Jewish Religion of Today — Is Not the Religion of the Old Testament**

The monstrous doctrines of Cabalistic-Talmudism are utterly contrary to the lofty religious teaching that God revealed to the Jews, and which was enshrined in the Covenant of Moses. The Talmudism of the Zionists is a counterfeit version of Judaism — it is occult paganism in the merely external guise and appearance of Judaism. Judaism was a moral miracle. God called one man, Abraham, away from the paganism of Ur of the Chaldeans, and from that one man a nation was born: a holy nation, “a nation set apart” — in a word, a people consecrated to the one true God.

The first commandment of the Covenant mandates the exclusive worship of the One God: “I am the Lord thy God who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt not have strange gods before me.” (Ex. 20:1)<sup>322</sup> God warned them through Moses to beware of the pagan cult which is still practiced today by Masonry and Cabalism: “Keep your souls carefully...lest perhaps lifting up thy eyes to heaven, thou see the sun and the moon and all the stars...being deceived by error thou adore and serve them.” (Deut. 4:15,19)

God promised that His blessing would remain with them on the condition that they observe the Covenant that He established with them: “If thou wilt hear the voice of the Lord...and keep all his commandments...God will make thee higher than all the nations that are on the earth...if thou hear his precepts...the Lord shall cause thy enemies, that rise up against thee, to fall down before thy face... thou shalt be always above, and not beneath...if thou wilt hear the commandments of the Lord thy God.” (Deut. 28:1-13)

God warned the Israelites through Moses that the pagans would be a snare for them: “if thou serve their gods it will surely be a snare unto thee.” (Ex. 23:33) He warned them that His curse will come upon them if they stray from the Covenant:

The Lord shall send upon you curses: ...confusion and frustration in all that you undertake to do, until you are destroyed and perish quickly...until He has consumed you off the land which you are entering...(Palestine)...The Lord will make the rain of your land powder and dust...the Lord will cause you to be defeated by your enemies...the Lord will smite you with madness, and blindness and confusion of mind<sup>323</sup> ... you shall build a house and

---

living, 2 to 3 billion would be possible.” [Heywood, V.H. (ed.), *The Global Biodiversity Assessment*, United Nations Environment Programme, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1995.]

<sup>322</sup> God delivered them from Egypt, but Talmudism and Masonry are a return to the bondage of Egyptian paganism.

<sup>323</sup> “God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that should not see and ears that should not hear” (Isaiah 29:10).

you shall not dwell in it...a nation which you have not known shall eat up the fruit of your ground and of all your labors...you shall be oppressed and crushed continually; so that you shall be driven mad by the sight which your eyes shall see...

Because you did not serve the Lord your God...you shall serve your enemies whom the Lord will send against you...and He will put a yoke of iron upon your neck until He has destroyed you...the Lord will bring upon you afflictions, afflictions severe and lasting...you shall be left few in number...the Lord will take delight in bringing ruin upon you and destroying you...and you shall be plucked off the land...and the Lord will scatter you among all the peoples, from one end of the earth to the other...and among these nations you shall find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of your foot...your life shall hang in doubt before you...you shall be in dread and have no assurance of your life.

I will appoint over you sudden terror...you shall be smitten before your enemies, those who hate you shall rule over you...I will break the back of your power...I Myself will smite you sevenfold for your sins and I will bring a sword upon you that shall exact vengeance...and if in spite of this you will not hearken to me...then I will walk contrary to you in fury...I will scatter you among the nations and I will unsheathe the sword after you...those of you that are left shall pine away in your enemies' lands... (Deut. 28; Lev. 26)<sup>324</sup>

The history of the Israelites chronicled in their own sacred books is a witness against them for their continual infidelity to the Covenant and their worship of the false gods of the pagans. When Moses descended from the mountain with the tablets of the Law, he found the Israelites practicing the Canaanite idol worship — they were worshiping the golden calf. God sent them prophets who threatened divine chastisement, but they persecuted the prophets and declared them to be mad. This is all written in the books of the prophets.

Finally the prophet Daniel announced:

...the malediction, and the curse, which is written in the book of Moses...is fallen upon us, because we have sinned against him... and we entreated not thy face, O Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and think on thy truth. (Daniel 9:11, 13)

God warned the Jews that they would be blinded if they strayed from the Covenant, and Isaiah and David declared that this indeed would take place. (Isaiah 6:10; Psalms 68:24) Therefore, when Jesus Christ came, in fulfillment of the Scriptures, they did not recognize Him for what He was: the promised Messiah — foretold by Moses and the prophets.

Rejected by the Jews, Jesus wept over Jerusalem, saying:

---

<sup>324</sup> Revised Standard Version.

If thou hadst known, and that in this thy day, the things that are to thy peace, but now they are hidden from thy eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, and thy enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and straighten thee on every side, and beat thee flat to the ground, and thy children who are in thee: and they shall not leave in thee a stone upon a stone: because thou hast not known the time of thy visitation. (Luke 19:42-44)

The Jews have not recognized the punishing hand of God at work in all that they have suffered. God had said to Moses:

I will raise them up a prophet out of the midst of their brethren like to thee: and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I shall command him. And he that will not hear his words which he shall speak in my name, I will be the revenger. (Deut. 18:18-19)

That prophet was Jesus Christ, but they did not hear the words which He spoke in the name of the Eternal Father — and therefore the curse of Moses was poured out upon them, but their leaders still lead the people astray: They do not seek the Kingdom of God, by which God promised through the seed of Abraham to bless all the nations of the earth. (Gen. 18:18) They seek a messiah to their own liking, one who will serve their false gods and annihilate the nations. That is why Jesus said to them: “Search the scriptures...the same are they that give testimony of me. And you will not come to me that you may have life...Think not that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one that accuseth you, Moses, in whom you trust. For if you did believe Moses, you would believe me also; for he wrote of me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?” (John 5:39-40, 45-47)

**“I am come in the name of my Father, and you receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him you will receive.”** (John 5:43)

### **G) The one who will come in his own name will be the Antichrist.**

The global reign of the Antichrist “whose coming is according to the operation of satan in all power and false signs and wonders” (2 Thess. 2:9) will bring about the consummation of the *Mystery of Iniquity* (2 Thess. 2:7)<sup>325</sup> which will be “revealed in its time” (v. 6), and will be utterly destroyed by the almighty Hand of God: “the Lord Jesus Christ will kill him by the breath of his mouth and destroy him by his appearing and his coming” (v. 8).

God will permit the tremendous evil of the *Mystery of Iniquity* to take place “with all seduction of iniquity for those who are to perish, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends upon them the operation of delusion, to make them believe

<sup>325</sup> Literally, the ‘mystery of lawlessness’.

falsehood, so that all may be judged who did not believe the truth but consented to iniquity.” (v. 10-11).

The defeat and destruction of the *Mystery of Iniquity*, symbolized as *Babel* (Gen. 11:9), a *global entity* (Gen. 11:1), is announced throughout the scriptures beginning with Genesis (Gen. 11:9): “its name was called **Babel**” (Bel = Bal or Baal). *Babel, the Mystery of Babylon* is described as:

— “and on her head was written a name of *mystery*: ‘Babylon the great, mother of harlots and of earth’s abominations.’ And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.” (Rev. 17:5-6, RSV [Revised Standard Version]) [emphasis added]

— “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, *she who made all nations drink the wine of her impure passion*’ ... (v. 9) ‘If anyone worships the beast and its image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, he also shall drink the wine of God’s wrath...’ (v. 12) Here is a call for the endurance of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” (Rev. 14:8, RSV)

— “Fallen, fallen is Babylon; and all the images of her gods he has shattered to the ground.” (Isaiah 21:9, RSV)

— “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great”. (Rev. 18:2, RSV)

— “So shall Babylon the great city be thrown down with violence, and shall be found no more”. (Rev. 18:21, RSV)

— “The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and God remembered great Babylon, to make her drain the cup of the fury of his wrath.” (Rev. 16:9, RSV)

— “And the kings of the earth who committed fornication and were wanton with her, will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning; they will stand far off, in fear of her torment, and say, ‘Alas! Alas! Thou great city, thou mighty city Babylon! In one hour has thy judgment come.’” (Rev. 18:9-10, RSV)

### **H) The False Doctrines of the Anti-Church Are Proven False by the Principle of Potentiality and Act**

The Greek prefix “anti” denotes something that cannot stand alone by itself, or be understood by itself — anti: “against”, i.e., a counterpart or opponent; or anti: “in the place of”, a usurper or rival who attempts to supplant another. The prefix “anti” placed before “Christ” represents perfectly the essence of the “man of sin”, the Antichrist. Although Scripture reveals little about him, the Bible does foretell that he will be in total opposition to God and will attempt to take the place of Christ and be worshiped in Christ’s stead as God. The very notion of “Antichrist” is therefore unintelligible except that it be understood in the context of Christ and His Kingdom.

Jesus Christ represents the revelation of the “Mystery of God” — He is the “Mystery of God”: “For in him dwelleth all the fullness of

the Godhead corporeally.” (Colossians 2:9) Jesus Christ is the incarnate divine ‘logos’ who came into the world to establish the Kingdom of God on earth. As ‘logos’ or ‘Word’, He is the perfect and exact representation of God, Who is eternally generated by God. Since the logos is God’s own proper knowledge of Himself, the generation of the Word is an operation that takes place entirely within the Godhead, and therefore it is a process that pertains essentially to the Godhead itself. Consequently, the Word is necessarily co-equal and co-eternal to God, and the eternal generation of the Word establishes the eternal relation in the Godhead between God the Father and God the Son. Therefore in the creed He is professed to be “Born of the Father before all ages: God from God, Light from Light, True God from True God, generated not created, of one substance (consubstantial) with the Father, through whom all things were made.”

This teaching is the very basis of Christianity. Whether Catholic, Orthodox or Protestant, a person is not a Christian unless he professes the full divinity of Jesus Christ — the eternal *logos* of the Father, born of the Father before all ages, who “became incarnate by the Holy Spirit of the Virgin Mary and was made man.” (Nicene Creed) Jesus Christ, therefore, is professed to be fully God and fully man. The person of Jesus Christ is the uncreated divine Word. He is not a creature, but through Him all creation comes into being.

According to all the traditional orthodox Christological formulae, the *logos* possesses the eternal perfection of the Godhead; and it cannot be otherwise, since a created *logos*, which would only share a participation of the divinity, would be an imperfect Word. If God’s own Word were anything less than the infinite and eternal perfection of the divine Being, then that Being would not be eternal and perfect — God would not be God. A ‘supreme being’ with defective knowledge of himself is neither supreme nor a god.

In order to correctly understand that it cannot be otherwise but that the perfection of the Divine Being must be infinitely perfect and eternal, one must first understand what is the being that constitutes all created reality. Correct knowledge of this consists in the understanding of the constitutive principles of being: Potentiality and Act. The doctrine of Potentiality and Act has been most perfectly expressed by St. Thomas Aquinas.

This doctrine is the basis for Aquinas’ proofs of the existence of God (*quinque viae*, the five proofs for the existence of God). It is by means of this doctrine that St. Thomas demonstrates not only the existence of God, but the proofs contain within themselves the proof that God is essentially and necessarily the infinite and absolute perfection of being. The demonstrations from motion, efficient causality, necessity and contingency, perfection and finality are all founded upon his doctrine of Potentiality and Act, which is the ultimate metaphysical basis of his

system.<sup>326</sup>

All understanding of being begins with that which is the first thing to enter into the comprehension of the mind. The first thing to enter the comprehension of the mind is being, because it is in virtue of the fact that a thing actually is, that it is intelligible, and therefore capable of entering the mind in the form of knowledge. The mind cannot manufacture knowledge out of nothing: out of nothingness can only be derived nothingness.

Knowledge of being can only be something derived from real being since the reality of being is an act which stands in relation to potentiality as a non-actuality and therefore as non-being. "Through non-being", as Manser says, "nothing is intelligible."<sup>327</sup> In virtue of the perception of this real ontological polarity, there is established the duality of principles that constitute the real universe. Potentiality and act are really distinct.

The fact that we are dealing with a real ontological distinction between the principles that constitute all being is evident when one considers the process of motion in its deepest metaphysical sense: the reduction of potentiality to act or the process of coming into being. There are two great moments in this process which is part act and part potentiality. If there were only act, then all being would be utterly perfect and there would be no possibility of any kind of transmutation, motion or change. If there were only potentiality, the process would be likewise inconceivable since there cannot be a subject of motion or change except that which is already existing actually.

Hence, motion, as Aristotle says, is the act of being in potentiality in so far as it is in potentiality. Or as St. Thomas expresses it: "Motion is the act of being in potentiality".<sup>328</sup> It is in the nature or essence of a thing that its act of being is determined and circumscribed. A thing acts according to its nature while remaining itself; therefore, nature is a principle of motion in so far as a thing retains its identity whereas potentiality is the principle of transmutation into something else.<sup>329</sup> Without potentiality there can be no motion or change. Without act, there cannot be nature nor anything at all.

In God there cannot exist a duality of principles. This is most clearly demonstrated in St. Thomas' first proof which is explicitly based on the doctrine of Potentiality and Act. In that proof, not only the existence of God is demonstrated, but it is also demonstrated that God is necessarily

<sup>326</sup> Cf. Gallus Manser, O.P., *Das Wesen des Thomismus*, Freiburg, 1932, "Die Lehre von Akt und Potenz als tiefste Grundlage der thomistischen Synthese", pp. 136-456.

<sup>327</sup> "Durch Nichtsein ist an sich nichts erkennbar."

<sup>328</sup> *Commentary on the Metaphysics of Aristotle*, L. IX, lectio 1, [1770].

<sup>329</sup> "Motus est actus existentis in potentia" [2305], "actus entis in potentia" [1770]; potentia "est principium transmutationis in alio in quantum est aliud" [1776]; "Natura est principium motus in eo quod est" [1381], "Natura est principium motus in quantum est idem"; "Divisio autem secundum unumquodque genus hoc quidem esse actu, aliud autem potentia existentis entelechia secundum huiusmodi est, motus est." [*Physics*, III, I, 201 a 10 s.]

the infinite and absolute perfection of being. God is the infinitely perfect act of being itself, which excludes all non-being or potentiality.

Whatever is constituted of potentiality can undergo motion and acquire perfections of being since potentiality presupposes a certain degree of non-being whereby there exists the possibility for something to actually become what it is only potentially, or to assume a perfection it has not yet acquired. Therefore, whatever can undergo motion is not essentially and purely being, but is composed of actual being (and therefore exists), and potentiality (and therefore is capable of motion). Anything that is not essentially being, but is composed of actual being and potentiality, is participated being, and therefore cannot exist in virtue of itself, but depends on an external cause for its existence. This is so because potential being cannot be realized by itself — by any self-contained principles — because being cannot come forth out of nothingness.

Since motion and potentiality are essential aspects of the universe, its very existence is inconceivable except in terms of a radical dependence on a supremely perfect Creator who is the pure and infinite act of subsistent being itself. It emerges therefore from these considerations that it is metaphysically inconceivable 1) for God to be constituted of dual principles, 2) for God to exist immanently as the constitutive principle of nature as a “world soul”, and 3) for the *Logos* to be a creature or in any way subordinate to a higher Godhead.

It is precisely these three points, metaphysically inconceivable as realities, which are the principle dogmas of Gnosticism, Cabalism and Masonry. These dogmas of the anti-Church oppose God 1) by denying His infinite perfection and goodness, 2) by denying His distinctness from, and His transcendence over creation, and 3) by denying that Jesus Christ is the incarnate God who has come in the flesh. These denials express the essence of Antichrist.



## Chapter 7

# The Present-day Unfolding of the Mystery of Iniquity

### A) The Precursors of Antichrist Revealed in Sacred Scripture

St. John writes, “For many seducers are gone out into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh: this is a seducer and an Antichrist.” (2 John 1:7) These Antichrists are already in the world: “...every spirit that dissolveth Jesus, is not of God: and this is Antichrist, of whom you heard that he cometh, and he is now already in the world.” (1 John 4:3) Antichrist’s doctrine not only denies the historical incarnation and divinity of Jesus Christ, but it opposes the eternal divinity of the *Logos* and would attempt to dissolve God Himself: “Who is a liar, but he who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is Antichrist who denieth the Father and the Son.” (1 John 2:22)

What **St. John** means when he says that Antichrist is already in the world can be explained by the words of St. Paul: “For the mystery of iniquity already worketh...” (2 Thess. 2:7) By the operation of Satan, **the antichrists, who prepare the world for the personal Antichrist, are already working to destroy Christianity.**

**St. Jude** describes them as they were already in apostolic times:

For certain men are secretly entered in (who were written of long ago unto this judgement)...denying the only sovereign Ruler, and our Lord Jesus Christ...these men also defile the flesh, and despise dominion, and blaspheme majesty...Woe unto them for they have in the way of Cain: and after the error of Balaam they have for reward poured out themselves, and have perished in the contradiction of Core...feeding themselves clouds without water, which are carried about by winds, trees of the autumn, unfruitful, twice dead, plucked up by the roots, raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own confusion; wandering stars to whom the storm of darkness is reserved forever. (Jude 1:4, 8, 11-13)

**St. Paul** describes them to Titus:

For there are also many disobedient, vain talkers, and seducers: especially they who are of the circumcision...rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; Not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men, who turn themselves away from the truth. ...both their mind and their conscience are defiled. They profess that they know God: but in their works they deny him; being abominable, and incredulous, and to every good work reprobate. (Titus 1:10, 13-16)

**St. Peter** describes them:

But these men, as irrational beasts, naturally tending to the snare and to destruction, blaspheming those things which they know not, shall perish in their corruption...Leaving the right way they have gone astray, ...these are the fountains without water, and clouds tossed with whirlwinds, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved...Promising them liberty, whereas they themselves are the slaves of corruption. (2 Peter 2:12, 15-17, 19)

**St. Peter** foretells that they will come in the future:

But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there shall be among you lying teachers, who shall bring in sects of perdition, and deny the Lord who bought them... (2 Peter 2:1)

**St. Paul** foretells of them in the last times:

...in the last times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to spirits of error, and doctrines of devils. Speaking lies in hypocrisy and having their conscience seared. Forbidding to marry, to abstain from meats ... (1 Tim. 4:1-3)

## **B) The Great Apostasy and the Reign of Antichrist**

The disorder that they will bring about is the cause of a general revolt — the **great apostasy**. When this will have taken place, then the personal Antichrist will be revealed:

Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come the revolt (apostasy) first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth and is lifted up above all that is called God, or that is worshiped, so that he sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself as if he were God...And now you know what withholdeth, that he may be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity already worketh; only that he who now holdeth, do hold, until he be taken out of the way. And then that wicked one shall be revealed whom the Lord Jesus shall kill with the spirit of his mouth; and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming, him, whose coming is according to the working of Satan, in all power, and signs and lying wonders, And in all seduction of iniquity to them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. Therefore God shall send them the operation of error, to believe lying: That all may be judged who have not believed the truth, but have consented to iniquity. (2 Thess. 2:3-11)

**St. John** describes in the Apocalypse how the **Antichrist** will rule the world for three and one-half years:

And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea...And the dragon gave him his own strength, and great power...And all the earth was in admiration after the beast...And there was given to him

a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies: and power was given to him to do two and forty months. And he opened his mouth unto blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them. And power was given him over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation. And all that dwell upon the earth adored him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb... (Apoc. 13:1-8)

The Antichrist will be assisted by a false prophet:

And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns, like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon...and he caused the earth, and them that dwell therein, to adore the first beast...And he did great signs...And he shall make all, both little and great, rich and poor, freemen and bondmen, to have a character in their right hand, or on their foreheads. And that no man might buy or sell, but he that hath the character, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast. For it is the number of a man: and the number of him is six hundred sixty-six. (Apoc. 13:11-18)

### **C) God Rules History**

Since the days of Giambattista Vico up to the Heideggerian present there has been discussion about a “historical process”. There is only one historical process, and it is not that which is described by the likes of Vico, Hegel, Dilthey, Heidegger and the rest. History really began with creation, when time was set into motion and the reality of the created universe began to unfold. History was set into motion by a transcendent principle external to the world: the divine *Logos*, through whom all things were made. (John 1:3)

The end must correspond with the principle: Since God has set creation in motion, its motion can only be toward that end which has been preordained by the divine wisdom. Thus History had its beginning as recorded in the Book of Genesis, when God created Heaven and Earth — and History will come to an end when the purpose of creation will have been achieved: when all things will have been renewed in Christ, and He will come in glory to judge the living and the dead. Christ told His apostles: “have confidence, I have conquered the world.” (John 16:33) These words were not so much spoken in time but only echoed in time what was spoken in eternity. That conquest was achieved by His Sacrifice, but its accomplishment takes place in the motion of History toward its culmination at the end of the world. The Holy Bible contains the prophetic record of this great transcendental historical process.

The Scriptures reveal the mystery of iniquity, and the two millennia of the Christian era have witnessed its ceaseless operation in the midst of Christian civilization. An examination of the historical unfolding of

the mystery of iniquity will reveal the two-thousand year war against Christ and His Church waged by the sons of darkness, and it will show just how close we are now to the revelation of the “man of sin” and the reign of Antichrist.

#### **D) Perception Management Hides from Many How Close We Are to the Reign of the Antichrist**

Marxism is an ideology of systematic inversion. What most people understand about Communism is what Pike would call ‘exoteric’, or what Rakovsky dismissed as the Communism of the rank and file activist. The socialist state built by Stalin was *socialist*, not Communist; yet in common parlance the USSR was generally referred to as *Communist*, and indeed it was ruled by the Communist Party, just as other states ruled by the Communists are called ‘Communist countries’. *Communism*, however, is the stated end-goal of the Revolution, and the socialist ‘dictatorship of the proletariat’ is only an intermediate stage directed toward that end. Hence, during that stage of the Revolution which today we refer to as the ‘Soviet Period’, the Revolution was served by that policy which Stalin called ‘Socialism in one country’ within the general context of the ‘dictatorship of the proletariat’. With the demolition of the USSR, that stage of the Revolution ended and was succeeded by the present state of affairs, which Gorbachev termed ‘*the state of the Whole People*’. Only now the true face of Communism is beginning to emerge: the naked visage of State Monopoly Capitalism (the privatized neo-feudal state) — the total *inversion* of what Marx promised the proletariat.

The true face of Communism is exactly that which was described by Montagu Norman, former governor (1920-1944) of the Bank of England, as the end-goal of the global financial elite: that **“the Hegemony of World Finance should reign supreme over everyone, everywhere as one whole supra-national control mechanism.”** This is hardly surprising when one considers that Communism was the brain-child of the Masonic financial elite. **The pantheistic Spinozism of the Masonic-Cabalistic financiers is essentially identical to the pantheistic Hegelianism of the Masonic-Cabalistic founders of Communism.** The goal of the ‘state of the whole people’ is quite obviously the merger of the first and second world — the Western Capitalist world with the Communist and former Soviet world and the formation of the ‘universal federation of continents’. The end result is the goal of Communism, exactly that which is the end goal of the Masonic financial elite who created Communism: **The New World Order.**

Viewed in the proper context, it can be seen as utter folly to speak of the dismantling of the USSR as the ‘collapse’ or the ‘defeat’ of Communism and the end of the ‘Errors of Russia’. What Vladimir Putin, Gordon Brown, Dimitri Medvedev and the various representatives of

the Rothschild-Rockefeller cartel are advocating for the world is a *global central bank* and a *global currency*. **This is true Communism.** It was Lenin who said that the establishment of a central bank accomplishes 90% of the communization of a country.<sup>330</sup> The present global financial crisis has been deliberately engineered in order to create the perception of a need for a global central bank, and the recent ‘Climategate’ scandal, exposed by Lord Christopher Monckton, has unmasked the UN *climate change* initiative to limit and control carbon emissions as a fraud<sup>331</sup> designed to frighten the world into accepting ‘global governance’ — *the global hegemony of high finance* — proposed at the Copenhagen conference in December 2009.

Several years ago investigative journalist Alex Jones predicted that there would take place a global financial crisis around October 2008. How did Jones predict this so accurately? It is no mystery. He read the documents of the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, World Bank-IMF, Club of Rome, etc. *The global elite have published their plans*. There is no need for conspiracy theories when the agenda is not kept secret, yet *the agenda is not publicized by the controlled corporate media* and therefore remains unknown to the vast majority of the general public. The vast majority of people, unfortunately, have been conditioned by the mass media that is controlled and dominated by the interests of the financial elite, and their conditioned response to all argumentation — no matter how well documented — is to dismiss all such talk of a *New World Order* with just two words: *Conspiracy Theory*.

This sort of psychologically conditioned response is the deliberately produced result of what former CIA and US Army intelligence officer Col. Robert Hickson explained (at the Fatima Conference in Botucatu, Brazil in August 2007) as “psychological warfare, or as we called it in the CIA, ‘Perception Management’.” This kind of psychological warfare is a practical application of what Sun Tzu called “the supreme art of war”, whose objective “is to subdue the enemy without fighting.”

Another construct of ‘perception management’ is the fabricated notion that the Cold War ended in 1991 with the ‘collapse’ of the Soviet Union. In one very perceptible manner it did end, but behind the scenes it did not. Deputy of the Russian Duma, Andrei Lugovoy stated

<sup>330</sup> See: Gary Allen, *None Dare Call it Conspiracy*, [http://www.whale.to/b/allen\\_b1.html](http://www.whale.to/b/allen_b1.html).

<sup>331</sup> “Climate Change” has been exposed as a pseudo-scientific hoax cooked up by the Club of Rome for the purpose of creating the appearance of a global crisis that can only be solved by ‘global governance’. In *The First Global Revolution*, published in 1991 by the Club of Rome, it is plainly admitted that ‘climate change’ or ‘global warming’ was fabricated in order to give impetus to the globalist agenda and its genocidal program to depopulate the earth: “In searching for a new enemy to unite us, we came up with the idea that pollution, the threat of global warming, water shortages, famine and the like would fit the bill... But in designating them as the enemy, we fall into the trap of mistaking symptoms for causes. All these dangers are caused by human intervention and it is only through changed attitudes and behavior that they can be overcome. The real enemy, then, is humanity itself.”

on television (and in a *Los Angeles Times* article)<sup>332</sup> that what is taking place today is not really a new cold war because in truth, Lugovoy declared, “***the Cold war never ended.***”

Lugovoy referred specifically to the predatory characteristic of American foreign policy towards Russia after the restructuring of the Soviet Union into the Russian Federation and the Commonwealth of Independent States. This predatory behavior of the United States toward Russia has not only continued unabated, but has recently intensified to a dangerously provocative level. On May 18, 2011, President Dmitry Medvedev warned that Russia might be forced to pull out of the recently re-negotiated nuclear disarmament treaty if the United States should continue to insist on deploying its European missile defense shield in Eastern Europe. Such a move, Medvedev explained, would force Russia “to take response measures — something that we would very much rather not do.” “We would then,” Medvedev continued, “be talking about developing the offensive potential of our nuclear capabilities. This would be a very bad scenario. It would be a scenario that throws us back into the Cold War era.” (“Medvedev Warns of Cold War Over Missile Shield”, Agence France-Presse, May 18, 2011.)

We must overcome the programming effects of ‘perception management’ if we are to grasp the gravity of the profound crisis in which the world finds itself today. The United States with the United Kingdom are together being instrumentalized by Anglo-Saxon Freemasonry to dominate the whole world as a unipolar global neo-empire. This is the stated aim set forth in foreign policy papers of the USA and in other works written and published by representatives of the global financial elite. More specifically, the Project for the New American Century has stated plainly that *global domination* is the principal objective of American foreign policy, and Zbigniew Brzezinski (front man for the US Military-Industrial Complex) has openly stated, the ultimate objective to be encirclement and eventual conquest of Russia.<sup>333</sup>

<sup>332</sup> Interview with Megan Stack, the *Los Angeles Times*, January 27, 2008.

<sup>333</sup> “...leading analysts of geopolitics have debated ... what specific region of Eurasia is vital to gain control over the entire continent ... the Eurasian ‘pivot area’ (which was said to include all of Siberia and much of Central Asia) and, later, of the Central-East European “heartland” as the vital springboards for the attainment of continental domination.” Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, p. 38.

“Stretching between the western and eastern extremities is a sparsely populated and currently politically fluid and organizationally fragmented vast middle space that was formerly occupied by a powerful rival to U.S. preeminence — a rival that was once committed to the goal of pushing America out of Eurasia. To the south of that large central Eurasian plateau lies a politically anarchic but energy-rich region of potentially great importance to both the western and eastern Eurasian states, including in the southernmost area a highly populated aspirant to regional hegemony.

This huge, oddly shaped Eurasian chessboard — extending from Lisbon to Vladivostok — provides the setting for ‘the game’. If the middle space can be drawn increasingly into the expanding orbit of the West (where America preponderates), if the southern region is not subjected to dominion by a single player, and if the East is not unified in a manner that prompts the expulsion of America from its offshore bases, America can then be said to prevail.”, Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, New York, 1997, pp. 34-35.

In recent months Russian Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov stated that the West has made a “big mistake” in recognizing the breaking away of Kosovo from Serbia, and Vladimir Putin declared that “it will strike them in the face.”<sup>334</sup> Deputy Foreign Minister Grigori Karasin said that the entry of Georgia or Ukraine into the NATO alliance would “ruin relations” between the West and Russia, would bring about a “deep crisis” and “affect in a most adverse way pan-European security”. Meanwhile the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan continue to be waged in order to bring about the encirclement and eventual conquest of Russia and China, and maintain the global preeminence of the United States. This is all being done in furtherance of the plan to establish the *New World Order*.

### **E) The N.W.O. and Satan Will Destroy All Nations**

The *New World Order* will ultimately bring about the destruction of all nations. In the Nineteenth Century the Judeo-Masonic power of high finance built up a secure base for itself in Germany, and we all know what that led to in the Twentieth Century. After two World Wars Germany was in ruins — and then the same financial power built up the United States and the USSR into the superpowers they became, and if the plan is allowed to succeed both the United States and Russia — along with Europe and China — will be brought to ruin in their turn. Finally, Israel and the Jewish people would also be slated for destruction (Esther 3:6, 9; Daniel 3:8) if the *Mystery of Iniquity* were to be allowed to proceed unchecked to the consummation of its diabolical plan.

Satan is driven by an insatiable thirst for revenge against the Jewish nation because the Divine Savior, Our Lord Jesus Christ, was born of that race. It was He who fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah (53:7), when He was crucified and thus brought it about that, “The prince of this world shall be cast out” (John 12:31). It will be by means of the consecration and conversion of Russia that the *Mystery of Iniquity* will be vanquished, and the restoration of Christendom and the conversion of the Jewish nation to Jesus Christ and His Church will be brought about. Only then will the full restoration of the Israelite nation be brought about, and then the Jewish nation will finally attain to the preeminence to which it has been irrevocably predestined by God. (Rom. 11:11-12; Acts 1:6-7)

Lenin declared, “The practical part of communist policy is to incite one against another.”<sup>335</sup> It is according to the plan, policy and strategy of Judeo-Masonry to play one against the other in order to bring each

---

<sup>334</sup> The United States and its NATO allies played an active role in the dismemberment of Serbia, making use of Islamic terrorist organizations, as Michael Meacher, former UK Environment Minister explains: “During an interview on Fox TV this summer, the former US federal prosecutor John Loftus reported that British intelligence had used the al-Muhajiroun group in London to recruit Islamist militants with British passports for the war against the Serbs in Kosovo.” *The Guardian*, Saturday, September 10, 2005.

<sup>335</sup> John Barron, op. cit., p. 165.

to ruin and thus gain for Masonry dominion over the whole world: ***“We shall constitute the equilibrium of the universe, and be rulers over the Masters of the World.” (Albert Pike)***

Indeed, as Pius XII declared at the end of the Second World War: ***“The world is on the verge of a frightful abyss.”***

***“All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order.”***

**...David Rockefeller**

### **Postscript to This Chapter**

On May 14, 1879 in the parish church of Knock, Ireland, 100 Masses begin to be celebrated for the repose of the holy souls in purgatory.

Exactly 100 days after May 13, 1879, Our Lady of Knock appears with St. Joseph and St. John in the symbolic and apocalyptic apparition of Knock.

On May 15, 1213, King John offers the kingdoms of Ireland and England to God through the Apostles Peter and Paul.

On May 13, 1879 is the eve of the completion of 666 years since the act of consecration of Ireland and England. On the following day the 100 Masses that precede the apparition begin.<sup>336</sup>

***“The victory of the Heart of Mary will be the victory over the Antichrist” — St. John Eudes. This is the Fatima Secret manifested in the symbolic apparition of Knock.***

***“They cast their silver into the streets, and their gold is like an unclean thing; their silver and gold are not able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord.”***

**...Ezekiel 7:19 (RSV, Revised Standard Version)**

<sup>336</sup> Peter Rafferty

## Chapter 8

# Assessment of the Imminent Danger to Each of Us and the Only Way Out

It was in 1989 (as I mentioned above) that US President George Bush spoke of the New World Order that would come into being only 11 years in the future — that is, in the year 2000. A new age was inaugurated by dignitaries from all over the world in the millennial celebrations that took place in the year 2000, but the actual process of transforming the world and establishing the New Order would not get started until the following year, on September 11, 2001.

### A) The Real Purpose of Current Wars

All subsequent foreign and domestic policy of the US government has been a response to the event of September 11<sup>th</sup>, mainly the establishment of the Department of Homeland Security, the enactment of the *USA Patriot Act* (along with subsequent legislation which have transformed the USA from a constitutional republic into a despotic police/surveillance state) and the launching of wars on Afghanistan and then Iraq (and now spreading into Pakistan and soon Iran and Syria). It has been amply demonstrated by Alex Jones, John Pilger and other investigative journalists with documents and solid evidence that all these things were planned before Sept 11<sup>th</sup>.

The document, *Rebuilding America's Defenses* (prepared by Dick Cheney, Jeb Bush, Paul Wolfowitz, et al. for the Project for the New American Century), actually envisages a “new Pearl Harbor event” in order to provide the catalyzing event to trigger the launching of wars in response to what Brzezinski called in his 1997 book, *The Grand Chessboard*, “a sudden threat or challenge to the public’s sense of domestic well-being”:<sup>337</sup> a smokescreen for wars of conquest aimed at the eventual conquest of the Eurasian land mass and the establishment of global Anglo-American unipolar hegemony.

Leaders of the US and British governments have said again and again that the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan are being waged in order to make the world secure against terrorism. This is but war propaganda

---

<sup>337</sup> “... America is too democratic at home to be autocratic abroad. This limits the use of America’s power, especially its capacity for military intimidation. Never before has a populist democracy attained international supremacy. But the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public’s sense of domestic well-being. The economic self-denial (that is, defense spending) and the human sacrifice (casualties even among professional soldiers) required in the effort are uncongenial to democratic instincts. Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization. Moreover, most Americans by and large do not derive any special gratification from their country’s new status as the sole global superpower.”, Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, pp. 35-36.

— a calculated lie. The terrorist attacks against the US and the UK were not the work of Islamic terrorists based in Afghanistan or Pakistan, but the facts (presented in the documentary films of Alex Jones<sup>338</sup> and also documented elsewhere) plainly prove that it was the US, British and Israeli intelligence services that staged the terrorist events, such as September 11<sup>th</sup> (2001) and July 7<sup>th</sup><sup>339</sup> (2005) as a pretext to wage wars of conquest in order to set up a global empire — the *New World Order*.

Whoever would advance the argument that the Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> attacks were an inside job — a false-flag operation like the Reichstag fire or the bombing of the battleship Maine (the bombing of the US battleship Maine in 1898 was the excuse given by the US government to start the Spanish-American War, was done by US government operatives and this fact is admitted to in declassified US government documents) — is labeled by the corporate media as a lunatic and ‘conspiracy theorist’ and by the US government as a dangerous terrorist sympathizer and potential threat. Yet, prominent world leaders have denounced the event as precisely that — a staged false-flag event.

In 2007, the former president of Italy (and former head of Italian State Security), Francesco Cossiga, declared that the US government (the CIA together with the MOSSAD and other agencies) had carried out the attacks, and stated words to the effect that it was well known in the intelligence community.

Former Assistant Defense Minister (and former Technology Minister) of Germany, Andreas von Bülow, wrote a book published in 2003, *Die CIA und der 11. September*,<sup>340</sup> presenting evidence against the US government in the perpetration of the attacks. Hamid Gul, former chief of Pakistani Intelligence (ISI), declared explicitly when interviewed on December 12, 2008 by Alex Jones that the Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> attacks were an inside job of the US government and enumerated his reasons for making such an assertion.

Alan Hart, senior Middle East correspondent of the BBC, stated on May 28, 2010 that the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks were principally the work

<sup>338</sup> *TerrorStorm, Second Edition; Fabled Enemies; 9/11 Chronicles: Truth Rising; and 9/11: The Road to Tyranny* in particular explore the evidence of US and western state-sponsored terrorism. Jones has produced more than 20 documentary films on this and related topics.

<sup>339</sup> Evidence of British government involvement in the July 7, 2005 attack in London is presented in the documentary film *TerrorStorm, Second Edition*. 1) Former Justice Department prosecutor and FBI terrorism expert John Loftus explained that Haroon Rashid Aswat, the alleged mastermind and recruiter of the apparently unwitting bombers, was an asset of MI6. 2) The British government hired the firm Vizor Consultants to carry out a drill simulating the exact attack which was carried out at precisely the same time as the real attack that day. 3) David Scheyler, former MI5 agent, mentioned that eyewitnesses had seen one of the bombers frantically attempting to examine the contents of his rucksack after a bomb detonated in the train, which resulted in the floor metal pointing upwards. 4) The bombers’ behavior was inconsistent with that of terrorists who would be taking part in a suicide mission, such as A) buying return tickets, B) arguing over the price of a ticket, C) playing cricket the evening before the attack, etc.

<sup>340</sup> *The CIA and September 11*.

of the Israeli MOSSAD. These are not lone voices either.

Many academics, scientists, investigative journalists and people in the intelligence community have expressed their agreement with and presented compelling evidence in support of the view that the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks were an act of US government directed false-flag terrorism. Some of the more prominent of them — such as former CIA analyst Ray McGovern; Richard Gage, founder of Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth; Col. Donn de Grand-Pré of US Army Intelligence and many others too numerous to mention here — have spoken and given presentations of their positions in research papers, in the documentary films and radio transmissions of Alex Jones, as well as on global telecasts of *Russia Today*, *Press TV*.

The subservient ‘functionaries’ of the controlled American, British and other Western corporate media blindly adhere to the government dictated line that such dissident voices are beneath contempt, despicable and too ‘extreme’ to be heard or given any consideration — they may only be excoriated, berated, condemned or placed on a suspected terrorist watch list. It is made to appear socially unacceptable to allow them a fair hearing, because if allowed to present their case against the American government and its accomplices, it will become all too evident that their case is compelling, conclusive and damning beyond all reasonable doubt, whereas the official version of events is not only devoid of any serious evidentiary basis, but can be seen in view of solid factual evidence to be *absolutely impossible* and therefore a lie.<sup>341</sup>

The US government would have the world believe that it was necessary to bombard, invade, and conquer Afghanistan in response to the Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> attacks because the Taliban regime was allegedly giving support and protection to Osama bin Laden and ‘his’ (supposedly) Al-Qaeda terrorist organization which was purportedly operating against the United States from inside Afghanistan. It is, however, a well-established and amply documented fact that the US government had planned the invasion of Afghanistan (and Iraq) long before the Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> attacks and that the CIA was responsible for having built both *Al-Qaeda* and the *Taliban* organizations.<sup>342</sup> President Asif Ali Zardari of Pakistan himself drew attention to this fact when he declared on NBC that the CIA and ISI had created the Taliban and Al-Qaeda. (“I think it is part of your and our past, and the ISI and CIA created them together.”)<sup>343</sup>

<sup>341</sup> This issue is dealt with in Appendix III.

<sup>342</sup> Bush approved the order for the attack/invasion on Sept. 10th, according to an MSNBC report. The plan to conquer the entire region is outlined in Brzezinski’s 1997 book, *The Grand Chessboard*. The CIA’s relationship to the *Taliban* and *Al-Qaeda* are dealt with in Appendix III.

<sup>343</sup> A well-documented account of the building of the Taliban and Al-Qaeda by the CIA is presented in Andrew Gavin Marshall’s *The Imperial Anatomy of Al-Qaeda*. “The CIA’s Drug-Running Terrorists and the ‘Arc of Crisis,’” at [GlobalResearch.ca](http://GlobalResearch.ca), Tuesday, September 7, 2010.

## **B) The ‘War on Terror’: A Smokescreen for the N.W.O.**

The September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks were a staged false-flag event designed to create the excuse for launching the so-called ‘War on Terror’, beginning with the criminal war of aggression in Afghanistan launched on October 7, 2001.<sup>344</sup> It is now the longest war in US history, and continues to be justified by the Obama administration on the basis of the lie that the terrorist attack against the USA originated in that country. It is every bit as much a lie as was Hitler’s claim that Poland had attacked Germany at Gleiwitz in 1939 and is no less a crime than Hitler’s subsequent aggression against Poland.

The ‘War on Terror’ is in reality a *smokescreen designed to camouflage the aggressive and imperialistic designs of the Anglo-American Masonic New World Order*.<sup>345</sup> The naked imperialistic design for world domination is manifested in the PNAC (Project for the New American Century) documents, Brzezinski’s books and in a multitude of books and writings published by organizations promoting the New World Order. The ‘War on Terror’ is in reality an aggressive war of conquest waged for global preeminence and domination that aims for the encirclement and eventual conquest of Russia and China (both to be partitioned into military governing regions according to the Brzezinski Plan), and as such is a war that cannot be won — the fall of the West will be the inevitable outcome of this war. Russia cannot reasonably be expected to sit idly by while the NATO forces encircle it and tighten the noose around its neck. Russia waited too long nearly seventy years ago and paid dearly when Hitler launched his surprise attack — the Russians will not repeat the mistake again: they will strike first rather than be struck again by the lightning of a *Blitzkrieg* attack.

After the recent terrorist attacks in Moscow in March of this year (2010), Vladimir Kozin (Russian terrorism expert) and *Russia Today* TV journalist Peter Lavelle pointed out that the phenomenon of international ‘Islamic’ terrorism is the work of *one globally operating organization that directs its attacks on targets selected in various parts of the globe*, and that *the attacks in Moscow and the North Caucasus were the work of an **Al-Qaeda** affiliated group: a foreign attack against the whole of Russia*. President Dmitry Medvedev has echoed the same judgment in televised speeches immediately following the attacks. Four months later, *the Russian government underscored and reiterated on state television the assessment of its intelligence services that the Islamic terrorist*

---

<sup>344</sup> Former British Cabinet Minister Michael Meacher on the September 11th attacks: “It gave a pretext for a pre-conceived plan — that plan is in the PNAC [Project for the New American Century] documents.” — (footage in *Fabled Enemies*).

<sup>345</sup> “For America, the chief geopolitical prize is Eurasia. ... Now a non-Eurasian power is preeminent in Eurasia — and America’s global primacy is directly dependent on how long and how effectively its preponderance on the Eurasian continent is sustained.” Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, p. 30.

groups attacking Russia from within are linked to Al-Qaeda and are but a tentacle of one global international terror organization. The Russian leaders know perfectly well that **Al-Qaeda is a CIA creation** and that the **US Military-Industrial Complex, under the guise of a ‘War Against Terror’, is in reality sponsoring and exporting terrorism.** If the evil hand of Brzezinski and (Bush family crony, Brzezinski protégé and CIA operative) Defense Secretary Robert Gates or the Al-Qaeda group that they created should eventually prove to be behind these acts of war against Russia, then the world will truly be on the brink of a global war.<sup>346</sup>

### **C) World War III and the Reign of Antichrist Are Only Months Away**

I have already described the buildup that is taking place and leading to the next great global armed confrontation in a previously published article (“The ‘New’ Cold War”) that I have re-edited and present as Appendix II to this work, since the developments described therein are now closer than ever to completion. It should be read in the light of Ben-Gurion’s statement, the copious documentation I have cited above, the revelations of Our Lady of Fatima and Sacred Scriptures. **Considered in this light, it can be clearly understood that Russia is not so much the problem as the solution.** Too often Catholics interpreted the message of Fatima thinking of Russia as the

<sup>346</sup> Michael Meacher: “During the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan in the 1980s, the US funded large numbers of jihadists through Pakistan’s secret intelligence service, the ISI. Later the US wanted to raise another jihadi corps, again using proxies, to help Bosnian Muslims fight to weaken the Serb government’s hold on Yugoslavia. Those they turned to included Pakistanis in Britain.

“According to a recent report by the Delhi-based Observer Research Foundation, a contingent was also sent by the Pakistani government, then led by Benazir Bhutto, at the request of the Clinton administration. This contingent was formed from the Harkat-ul-Ansar (HUA) terrorist group and trained by the ISI. The report estimates that about 200 Pakistani Muslims living in the UK went to Pakistan, trained in HUA camps and joined the HUA’s contingent in Bosnia. Most significantly, this was ‘with the full knowledge and complicity of the British and American intelligence agencies’.

“As the 2002 Dutch government report on Bosnia makes clear, the US provided a green light to groups on the State Department list of terrorist organisations, including the Lebanese-based Hezbollah, to operate in Bosnia — an episode that calls into question the credibility of the subsequent ‘war on terror’.

“For nearly a decade the US helped Islamist insurgents linked to Chechnya, Iran and Saudi Arabia destabilise the former Yugoslavia. The insurgents were also allowed to move further east to Kosovo. By the end of the fighting in Bosnia there were tens of thousands of Islamist insurgents in Bosnia, Croatia and Kosovo; many then moved west to Austria, Germany and Switzerland.

“Less well known is evidence of the British government’s relationship with a wider Islamist terrorist network. During an interview on Fox TV this summer [2005], the former US federal prosecutor John Loftus reported that British intelligence had used the al-Muhajiroun group in London to recruit Islamist militants with British passports for the war against the Serbs in Kosovo. Since July Scotland Yard has been interested in an alleged member of al-Muhajiroun, Haroon Rashid Aswat, who some sources have suggested could have been behind the London bombings.” Michael Meacher, “Britain now faces its own blowback”, in *The Guardian*, Saturday, September 10, 2005.

godless beast that threatened to devour Christendom and the world, and so the conversion of Russia needed be brought about so that Russia could become like the West and cease to be a threat.

In reality, however, the problem and danger of Russia does not consist in its being different than the West, but in its being essentially no different than the West. Russia was conquered by Masonic revolutionaries as agents of the Zionist bankers of the West in the October (1917) Revolution and ensuing civil war, and like the Western nations remains in the Zionist grip. For so long as Russia remains in this condition it can do nothing to save the world from its imminent peril. The prophecy attributed to St. Faustina of Poland is that “Salvation will come from the East.”<sup>347</sup> Salvation will come from Russia, but only when the conversion of Russia will have been brought about. The conversion of Russia would instantly transform Russia into a militant Christian superpower and as such would totally demolish the plan to merge the former Soviet Union (and its satellites past and present) with the NATO powers and their neo-colonial possessions in order to bring about the global governance of the Masonic *World Republic* — the *New World Order*.

At present the mad leaders of NATO and the Pentagon prepare to wage a war of conquest against Russia.<sup>348</sup> The most likely flashpoint will be Georgia, which — supported by the US and its NATO allies — claims for itself the newly independent states of South Ossetia and Abkhazia, which are populated mainly by Russian citizens and had been within the borders of Russia for four hundred years before becoming part of the Republic of Georgia in 1991.

Regardless of whatever event sets off the war, it will be a war that the NATO forces cannot win, but ultimately that does not matter: **The Masonic neo-pagan New World Order will be the outcome regardless of which side wins the war unless the conversion of Russia will have been brought about by the act of Consecration of Russia requested by Our Lady of Fatima.**

The outcome of World War III has already been foretold more than a century and a half ago in the revelations made to the Armenian Jew, Zachary. The revelations were of such a Catholic character in their content that Zachary converted to Catholicism and was eventually baptized into the Church. They were edited and compiled by a French priest and published in an 1854 book entitled *Day of Anger: The Hand of God Upon an Empire*.

<sup>347</sup> Malachi Martin made this statement in an April 18, 1996 interview (see [http://starharbor.com/fr\\_martin/view2.html](http://starharbor.com/fr_martin/view2.html)). See also St. John Bosco's dream of January 5, 1870; in Frère François de Marie des Anges, *Fatima: Tragedy and Triumph*, (Immaculate Heart Publications, Buffalo, New York, 1994) pp. 323-346 (pocket book edition) or pp. 222-238 (standard size edition).

<sup>348</sup> Alex Jones, on his radio/TV program, has cited declassified NATO documents that call for a possible preemptive nuclear first strike against Russia. See Alex Jones' website, [www.infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com).

Former BBC commentator John Bird read some of the more salient texts of the revelations in a conference recorded in the 1980's that is still in circulation, and the more relevant texts of the prophecies can still be found on the Internet, but the book is unfortunately very rare.

Most remarkable is the fact that in this prophecy made in the 1840's, one reads of the hostile confrontation between the Communist East and the Capitalist West, followed by their rapprochement culminating in the cataclysmic clash of arms between them. In the prophecy the Empire of the North, geographically occupying the territories of Russia and China, defeats North America (by firing its missiles at North America) and conquers the world.

Unfortunately, this is not the most horrifying aspect of the prophecy, but what comes after: In the words of the revelation to Zachary, who takes his name from the Old Testament prophet Zechariah who foretold the great and terrible 'Day of the Lord' (Zechariah 14:1), what follows next after the conclusion of the world war is, "Then the whole world fell under the dominion of the firstborn of Hell."

#### **D) Fatima's Plan the Only Way Out**

One does not need the help of heavenly revelations today to see that the stage is already set for nuclear mass destruction, the annihilation of nations and a planetary genocidal and godless Antichrist empire. *It is only Our Lady who can save us* from this hell on earth, the incalculable destruction of nuclear war and the orderly and deliberately planned extermination of nations — of Christians, Jews, Muslims, and all who will not bow in worship before the demon gods of Masonry — that will follow. ***"Only She can help you!"***

The objections that are made for the purpose of dissuading against the performing of the Consecration of Russia requested by Our Lady of Fatima can be seen for what they are: outrageous and ludicrous madness in the light of the gravity of the present situation which threatens to bring ruin, destruction and annihilation on mankind. The objections may appear to have some validity to those of superficial mind, but for those possessed of right reason any apparent substance to the objections vanishes swiftly enough when subjected even to cursory analysis. (See Catherine Pearson, "Fatima's Unfinished Business", *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 96, Autumn 2010, pp. 23-60.)

It is claimed that the Consecration of Russia will offend the Orthodox of Russia, and therefore it will not solve but only exacerbate the differences and tensions between the Russian Orthodox and Roman Catholic churches. The fact of the matter is that at present the idea of such a consecration only offends those possessed of the *unconverted* anti-Roman spirit of the schismatic (and heterodox) Orthodoxy of *the present*, but Our Lady says that God promises to bring about the *conversion* of Russia by means of this very act of consecration. The very act of consecration will be the means by which Russia will be converted

and restored to true orthodoxy; and then *all opposition will cease*.<sup>349</sup> Anyone who disagrees with this position quite obviously does not believe Our Lady's promise.

The act of consecration of Russia will *save Russia from the eventual annihilation* by its southern neighbor (which will eventually and inevitably invade Russia and the West) that it will otherwise suffer if the consecration is not carried out. That is why Our Lady promised not only the conversion of Russia by means of the consecration, but She says God promises to "*save*" Russia "*by this means*". Seen from this enlightened perspective of Catholic prophecy, it emerges as sheer madness to forego the act of consecration that God has solemnly requested on the grounds that it would be seen at present to offend the more militant elements of anti-Roman Russian Orthodoxy.

There is also a sterile theological conjecture asserted like a dogma by some who would claim that such an act of consecration would morally require the consent of the Russian nation. This objection can be seen to be nothing but a gratuitous and unfounded speculation when one considers that there is nothing of a contractual nature that would be imposed on Russia in the act of consecration requested by Our Lady of Fatima. The act does not impose any onerous burden or obligation on the Russian nation that would morally require their consent. On the contrary, it bestows a benefit on them. No one would make such an absurd objection if a temporal benefit were to be bestowed by one party on another — nowhere in the world is the consent of the recipient required for another to bestow on him an immense legacy. The recipient is free to accept or reject, but there is no injustice done by bestowing the legacy. In the case of the Consecration of Russia, *God promises not only the efficacious grace of conversion but physical survival and continued existence* of that nation as well. The acceptance of the spiritual benefit which is infinitely greater than any temporal benefit has been promised and assured by God, and therefore negates and eliminates any apparent basis for objection. Whoever objects quite obviously does not believe Our Lady's promise.

It is objected that such an act of consecration would constitute an offense against Ecumenism and an obstacle to unity. Not only would it offend the Orthodox, the Ecumenists say, but it would also offend the Protestants who find fault with the Catholic Church for its faith in the Marian dogmas and Mary's role in Catholic Soteriology and Her place in the life of the Church. The Protestant objections are, however, ultimately irrelevant because Protestantism is founded on defective and

---

<sup>349</sup> "...podríamos decir que Lucía ha pensado siempre que la 'conversión' de Rusia no se entiende sólo de un retorno de los pueblos de Rusia a la religión cristiano-ortodoxa, rechazando el ateísmo marxista y ateo de los soviets, sino que se refiere pura y llanamente a la conversión total e integral de un retorno a la única y verdadera Iglesia, la católico-romana." Dr Joaquín María Alonso, C.M.F., *La verdad sobre el Secreto de Fátima, Fátima sin mitos*, p. 78.

erroneous principles.

Protestantism professes faith alone, Christ alone, the Bible alone: 1) not only *justification* by faith alone but also the anti-Scriptural and godless belief in *salvation* without any good works but by faith alone. Martin Luther himself blasphemously proclaimed, as Heinrich Denifle, O.P., pointed out with precise reference in his work, *Luther and Lutherdom: From Original Sources*<sup>350</sup> “I abolish the Ten Commandments.” 2) The defective Protestant understanding of the mediatorship of Christ concedes no place in the economy of salvation to the *Mater gratiae*, *Mater Ecclesiae* and the *Mediatrix omnium gratiarum*. 3) The self-negating principle of *Sola Scriptura*, which is contrary to the explicit word of Scripture (2 Thess. 2:15), is crudely applied against the dogmas of the Catholic Faith and against the Mass and the Marian Dogmas in particular by the Protestants to justify their heretical position of radical opposition to the Catholic Faith and Tradition.

It would constitute a suicidal act of defeatism and betrayal against Christ and His Church to compromise with these wicked and impious errors in any way or to offer any concession to the heretics who profess them because there is nothing to be gained thereby and everything to lose. What is to be gained by ignoring the Ecumenist objections against the Consecration is the conversion of Russia and world peace, while the only thing to be lost is the illusion of friendship with a false religion founded by Luther and irrevocably dedicated to his principle and agenda: *tolle missam, tolle ecclesiam*.<sup>351</sup>

The objection that the Consecration of Russia would create an obstacle to ecumenical unity is entirely correct — but that is not a deficit but a benefit. Ecumenism is the mortal enemy of the Church — a consummated ecumenical unity would accomplish the death of Catholicism and the victory of the gates of hell over the Church. Pius XI declared in *Mortalium animos* that Ecumenism would destroy the Catholic Church down to its very foundations. St. Maximilian Kolbe bluntly declared: “Ecumenism is the enemy of the Immaculata!”<sup>352</sup> — i.e. the enemy of Her who is, as the ancient Fathers teach,<sup>353</sup> the Scriptural

<sup>350</sup> Published in 1917 by Torch Press, Somerset. Republished by Cornell University in 2009.

<sup>351</sup> Friendly ecumenical relations and ecumenical dialogue cannot change or diminish the reality that Protestantism is irrevocably opposed to the Catholic Church because Protestantism in its very principles undermines the Catholic Faith. The Protestant doctrine of forgiveness by non-imputability of guilt negates the doctrine of the remission of sin and justification by sanctifying grace. The denial of the Sacrament of Orders, the Sacrament of Penance, Extreme Unction, Transubstantiation and the Mass as a propitiatory oblation are essential fundamental principles of Protestantism. The basic foundational principle of Private Judgment is the basis of Protestantism and as such constitutes Protestantism as essentially, logically, radically and irrevocably opposed to the divinely instituted authority of ecclesiastical governance and teaching *magisterium*. Hence, Ecumenism cannot resolve this radical opposition. The only remedy is conversion.

<sup>352</sup> Entry of Diary dated April 23, 1933. Cited in *The Immaculata Our Ideal*, p. 37.

<sup>353</sup> This point is elaborated with citation of ample patristic texts by Hugo Rahner S.J. in his short work, *Maria und die Kirche*.

prototype of the Church; the enemy of the Woman (Gen. 3:15) who is the true Mother of the Living — the *Mater Ecclesiae*. Ecumenism, as I have explained in my book, *The Suicide of Altering the Faith in the Liturgy*,<sup>354</sup> is based on Jewish Philosophy and Protestant Ecclesiology, and as such is entirely opposed to Scripture and Tradition.

Ecumenical unity is the greatest obstacle to the unity willed by Christ and declared in the Fourth Gospel: “*ut omnes unum sint.*” (John 17:21) Ecumenical ‘unity’ consists in an amalgamation of creeds and faiths that remain in contradiction with each other and in radical opposition to the Catholic Faith, and therefore it is in its very nature opposed to the three bonds of true Catholic communion — “One Lord, one faith, one baptism.” (Eph. 4:5); that is, the three bonds of Catholic communion are unity in governance, the one complete and unified doctrine of Christ, and His complete sacramental system — which constitute the true unity willed, decreed and promised by Christ.

Ecumenical unity will accomplish the syncretic unity of the one-world Antichrist religion against which St. Pius X warned in *Notre charge apostolique* (1904), where he spoke of “the great movement of apostasy being organized in every country for the establishment of a One-World Church which shall have neither dogmas nor hierarchy, neither discipline for the mind nor curb for the passions, and which under the pretext of freedom and human dignity, would bring back to the world the reign of legalized cunning and force, and the oppression of the weak, and all those who toil and suffer.” (para. 44)

When that is achieved then there will only be one great obstacle left on earth that will oppose that godless ecumenical unity of the entity which the same St. Pius X describes as “a Democracy which will be neither Catholic, nor Protestant nor Jewish” (para. 43) — that great obstacle will be the true and unreformed Catholic Church which will continue to ‘hold fast to the Catholic Faith, integral and undefiled’ (Athanasian Creed). Then there will be unleashed the most ferocious, intense and universal persecution of the Church that there has ever been and ever will be: the attempt to exterminate the Catholic Faith and Tradition from the face of the earth — **and this bloody campaign to exterminate Catholics, depicted in the vision of the Third Secret, will be carried out in the name of Ecumenism!** Thus we finally grasp what Pius XII was referring to when he said that “Mankind must soon undergo such suffering such as the world has never seen before.”

Our Lady came from Heaven and appeared in Fatima to reveal to us the only thing that can save us — Herself (“*Only She can help you.*”), and the only way that She can save us — the Consecration of Russia. **But the only way we can bring this about and accomplish the Consecration of Russia is if we believe.**

---

<sup>354</sup> The above noted book is also available from the publisher of this book.

Indeed the worst time, Isaiah dares imply, is the apt time! The *Kairos* of God, the epiphany of God's hope, is exactly the time when our hands drop in helplessness, when all resources fail. The time when little can be done, when the new gods own the world — this is exactly the time of the toppling of those unsteady thrones! If we only believed.<sup>355</sup>

Our Lady told the three shepherd children at Fatima:

If what I say to you is done, many souls will be saved and there will be peace. ... If My requests are not heeded ... The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, various nations will be annihilated.

... Our Lady of Fatima, July 13, 1917

---

<sup>355</sup> Daniel Berrigan, S.J., *Testimony*, p. 11.



## **Part III**

**Further Explanations of the  
World Crisis Caused by the  
Mystery of Iniquity, and the One  
and Only Heaven-sent Solution**



# Appendix I

## What Are the Missing Contents of the Third Secret?

*By Father Paul Kramer, B.Ph., S.T.B., M.Div., S.T.L. (Cand.)*

**This is an edited transcript of Father Kramer's speech on May 4, 2010 at the *Fatima Challenge Conference* in Rome, Italy.**

---

Before I speak properly of the contents of the missing part of the Third Secret, you've been told that there is no part of the Third Secret that's missing, and of course others are dealing with that in a much more detailed manner.

### **Who is Telling the Truth?**

What I would like to point out, however, in that regard, is that *if Cardinal Bertone was telling the truth* when he said there is no so-called "fourth secret," there is no part of the Third Secret that is missing, no text missing, *then various other individuals would necessarily have not been telling the truth if Bertone had indeed been telling the truth.*

**Father Joseph Schweigl**, in 1952 on the second of September, met with Sister Lucy in Coimbra. He was sent by Pope Pius XII. He came back to Rome; he was living at the Russicum and he reported to his confreres at the Russicum, that the Third Secret is in two parts. One part deals with the Pope, and as we know that portion of the Third Secret that deals with the Pope was revealed on the 26th of June 2000. Father Schweigl said there is another part of the Third Secret but he could not divulge the contents. But he did say: logically, it is the text that follows the "etc." when Sister Lucy wrote in her Fourth Memoir: "In Portugal the dogma of the Faith will always be preserved etc."

Then there was the statement made by **Cardinal Ratzinger**. Cardinal Ratzinger gave an interview that was published in November of 1984, and it was a very revealing comment made to Vittorio Messori in the interview. Because he said that the Third Secret deals with "the dangers which threaten the Faith and the life of the Christian, and therefore (the life) of the world." In that portion of the Secret that was revealed on the 26th of June 2000, there was nothing there about the dangers to the Faith.

We can recall that the then-Bishop of Leiria-Fatima, **Bishop Cosme do Amaral**, made a statement, I believe in 1984, at the Technical University of Vienna declaring that the Third Secret of Fatima deals with the issue of the loss of Faith. And he made reference to the loss of

Faith on entire continents.

### **Fatima and Sacred Scripture**

Now this is very revealing when we connect it with this pronouncement of Cardinal Ratzinger. Because when Cardinal Ratzinger spoke of the dangers to the Faith and the life of the Christian, he referred to other Marian apparitions, and he referred to Sacred Scripture. That what is in the Third Secret corresponds to Scripture, it corresponds to what has been mentioned again and again in many other Marian apparitions.

In referring to Scripture he specifies the eschatological texts of Scripture when he used that phrase in Italian, *i novissimi* [“the last things”]. Some have rather disingenuously tried to argue that when we speak of the “last things” we are talking about death, judgement, Heaven and hell — the four last things. But that is not possibly what Cardinal Ratzinger was talking about; that is not possibly what Our Lady was talking about. If we want to learn about the four last things, we need only to consult the catechism; it is very clearly set forth there. Our Lady did not come down from Heaven to impart a simple catechism lesson.

When the Cardinal spoke of the last things, he was referring to what the prophet Daniel said would take place in the end. He was referring to the end times — the last things; or as we would say in Greek, *eschata*. The eschatological things, the eschatological texts of Scripture. This is the Third Secret, and there again we come to the question of the loss of Faith.

Saint Paul, in his Second Letter to the Thessalonians, speaks of the Great Apostasy. And this Great Apostasy must take place before the appearance of the son of perdition, the man of sin. In a single word, the Antichrist. Saint Paul in that text says the mystery of iniquity is already operating among us. And if you were to make a careful study of world history and specifically of the history of the Church, we can trace century by century, age by age the continuous unfolding of the mystery of iniquity.

### **The Culmination of the Mystery of Iniquity**

And that mystery of iniquity reaches its culmination in that which is foretold in the Secret of Fatima, in most specifically that which is revealed in the not yet published text of the Third Secret of Fatima. It is for this reason that Pope John Paul II, speaking about the Third Secret, said he was not willing to reveal the Third Secret because he thought there was a danger of sensationalism.

On another occasion Cardinal Ratzinger used that same word in connection with the Third Secret. There was the problem of sensationalism.

If we consider what has already been said by the most credible

authorities about the Third Secret of Fatima, we know, if not in detail, we know specifically what is revealed there in the Third Secret, and that is what I will be speaking about today.

Getting more deeply into the mystery of iniquity insofar as that is revealed in the Third Secret of Fatima, I will be speaking on that topic on Friday.

### **Current Events in Light of Sacred Scripture and Catholic Prophecies**

So today I am going to deal with the contents of the Third Secret and I will make an assessment. I will show the parallels that we see in Catholic prophecy, in the approved Marian apparitions, in the messages of Our Lady, in Sacred Scripture, in the eschatological texts of Sacred Scripture. I will also observe contemporary geo-political developments which serve for us as the signs of the times foretold in prophetic messages and in Sacred Scripture. From this we will know just how close we are to the fulfillment of these events foretold in Scripture and in the Marian apparitions.

Some years ago, Cardinal Ratzinger told Howard Dee, who was then at that time the Ambassador of the Philippines to the Holy See, that the Secret of Fatima corresponds to what is revealed by Our Lady in the Message of Akita in Japan. There Our Lady foretold a great chastisement that would be worse than the great deluge, the flood, that is spoken of in the Book of Genesis.

Now that is something that would be truly sensational: a chastisement that is worse than the flood. And if we should consult other prophetic messages and texts, we can specifically enumerate some of the things that will take place in this great chastisement, this great tribulation foretold in Scripture and down through the ages by the saints and in the messages of the revelations made by Our Lady in Her approved apparitions.

### **Cardinal Bertone's Credibility**

Let it suffice to say that when Cardinal Bertone tells us that there is no part of the Third Secret that has not yet been divulged, well let us consider for a moment the credibility or lack thereof — the lack of credibility — of Cardinal Bertone. He came out with a statement on the 26th of June 2000, saying that with the revelation of the Secret the period of history marked by the lust for power and evil has come to an end. Now, were it not such a pathetically false statement, I would call it comical — not that I would accuse a Cardinal of the Roman Church of being a comedian, that would not suit his dignity as a prince of the Church — but I will say such comments would be far more appropriate for late night television entertainment than for a Vatican press conference where one is expected to deal seriously with such issues as the Secret of Fatima.

There is definitely a problem of credibility. Because if it were true what Cardinal Bertone has said about the Third Secret, then it means that Cardinal Ratzinger was not telling the truth when he spoke of the eschatological texts of Scripture, the *Novissimi*. The dangers to the Faith that are in the Third Secret as spoken of by Cardinal Ratzinger and the loss of Faith as spoken of by Bishop Cosme do Amaral, we see none of that in that portion of the Secret that was revealed on June 26, 2000. In Cardinal Bertone's mouthpiece, Giuseppe De Carli, I think charitably the most I could say about his outbursts is if he was not deliberately lying, himself deceived he deceives others.

Because if De Carli is telling the truth, if Cardinal Bertone is telling the truth, then would we say that the man personally sent by Pope Pius XII to interview Sister Lucy about the Third Secret was inventing? Did Father Joseph Schweigl, the personal emissary of Pius XII, lie and make an invention; did he fabricate the story that the Third Secret is divided into two parts? One part that deals with the Pope and the other the words following that phrase, "in Portugal the dogma of the Faith will always be preserved etc." Who's lying? Who is telling the truth? I think it is quite evident that Cardinal Ratzinger was not making an invention. That Father Joseph Schweigl was not making an invention. That Pope John Paul II in Fulda was not making an invention when he said that in the Third Secret it is revealed that the oceans would flood entire continents and millions would die from one minute to the next.

Now there are some who deny that the Pope ever made that statement, but I happened to have lived in Fulda for some time back in the early 80's. And I know that when the Pope gave his discourse to some German pilgrims at the crypt at the Cathedral of Fulda, he was asked a question about the Third Secret and he gave his answer. And one of the reasons why he mentioned that he was not revealing the Third Secret was because he said he did not want to because this "might encourage the Communists to take certain steps." So there is something in the Third Secret that would at least give the appearance, the impression, that there would be something that would give the Communists encouragement to take certain steps.

Well, we know from other Marian apparitions and from other very credible prophecies exactly what it is that Pope John Paul II was referring to when he made that remark. A German priest, a Father Bonifatius, wrote down the transcript of the Pope's comment on the Third Secret and a journalist published her own transcript in a German publication. I read both the published text and the handwritten text of Father Bonifatius, which was presented to me when I was in Fulda. And there was complete and total agreement between both versions. Father Bonifatius and the German journalist certainly were not inventing the words and putting them into the mouth of Pope John Paul II.

If Cardinal Bertone is telling the truth, then all of these people were lying: Pope John Paul II, Cardinal Ratzinger, Father Schweigl. I find it much more believable that only one man is lying and I will leave it at that.

### **Portion Still Hidden**

Definitely there is a portion of the Secret that has not been revealed. And there are not too many people who believe what Cardinal Bertone has been saying, that the entire Secret has been published and there is nothing left. There has been the statement made by Archbishop Capovilla, who on one occasion has told one story and on another occasion says there is no more to it, there's no more to the Secret than what has been published. My question to Archbishop Capovilla is that since both versions cannot be true, was he telling the truth when he talked with Solideo Paolini, or is he telling the truth now? I should like to hear the answer to that question.

### **Vatican Under Masonic Occupation**

The Third Secret of Fatima was summed up best by Malachi Martin. The late Malachi Martin worked in the Vatican. He studied at the Biblicum. He was a vastly learned man. He wrote works of fiction but not only fiction; some of his works were nonfiction, *The Jesuits*, for example. He wrote a book with the startling title *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Church*. Here we're already getting into something of the Third Secret — not that the Church will be defeated totally and entirely. But it is foretold in Scripture, in the Book of Lamentations, where we read that “the kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should enter in by the gates of Jerusalem.” (Lam. 4:12) This text is sadly fulfilled already in our times. And in the Third Secret we will see the culmination of this mystery of iniquity.

The late Monsignor Mario Marini worked nearly forty years in the Vatican before he died nearly a year ago; it was in May of last year. He was a personal friend of mine; I knew him for 35 years. In 1996 Monsignor Marini told me when I was visiting Rome, speaking of the Roman Curia, he said and he made this gesture, “Our hands are tied; we can do nothing because it is Masons who occupy the key positions.” The last time I saw him before he died, in October 2008, Monsignor Marini told me: “We are under Masonic occupation”.

How high in the Church is the Masonic occupation? Monsignor Marini said key positions are occupied by Masons.

### **Dogma Denied!**

Perhaps this would explain why you have dogma denied. We have the text of the *Syllabus of Errors* of Pope Pius IX, which is a solemn condemnation — solemn and definitive. You look at paragraph number

6; it conforms to the criteria stated in the 1983 Code of Canon Law for an infallible pronouncement that is not quite as solemn as the dogmatic definition. Sufficiently solemn and definitive that it bears the theological note of infallibility. And we see there the condemnation of the doctrine of religious liberty almost verbatim, almost exactly as that doctrine is set forth as a truth in the Second Vatican Council text. A reversal of doctrine, yet we hear so many times again and again and again they will tell us that with the Second Vatican Council, we don't have anything that contradicts dogma, we don't have anything that contradicts the doctrine of the Faith, but it must be interpreted according to tradition.

Well, that is like taking the 95 theses of Martin Luther and saying: There is no heresy there but we've got to interpret it according to tradition. The statement is absurd. I won't go too deeply into this because I've already written about this in my book *The Suicide of Altering the Faith in the Liturgy*, where I have explained the entire history of the Church and that the Tradition of the Church and Sacred Scripture are utterly incompatible with the teaching of religious liberty and ecumenism as set forth in Vatican II. And so we have Tradition and Scripture both. We have the most forceful condemnation of ecumenism made by Pope Pius XI in his encyclical letter *Mortalium animos*. And he said the error of ecumenism is such that it would destroy the Church to its very foundations. Yet since Vatican II, we are told that the Church has an irrevocable commitment to ecumenism for the sake of unity. This is truly the diabolical disorientation referred to by the Third Secret of Fatima.

### **Diabolical Disorientation at Every Level**

Sister Lucy referred to the diabolical disorientation in our Church's hierarchy at the very highest levels. We look in the encyclical letter of Pope John Paul II, *Ut unum sint*, and we see the disorientation was at the very highest level. The disorientation inhabited the mind of the Vicar of Christ on earth, Pope John Paul II. He is the one who declared that the Church has an irrevocable commitment to ecumenism. The problem there is that ecumenism is the greatest threat to the Church. Ecumenism was created by the greatest, most mortal enemies of the Church for the purpose of destroying the Church. Ecumenism is the greatest obstacle to unity, and yet we are told that we must promote ecumenism for the sake of unity.

### **God's Foundation for Unity**

To understand just how absurd is the idea that ecumenism promotes unity, we need only to consider what are the bonds of communion, in what does unity consist? There are the three bonds of unity: the bond of Faith, the bond of the Sacraments, and the bond of Ecclesiastical Governance. In the formulation of Saint Paul, he states: "one Lord, one

Faith, one Baptism”. (Eph. 4:5)

There is the one Faith, the Catholic Faith outside of which there is no salvation. Or as the First Vatican Council stated, outside of that Faith there is no salvation. There is one religion which is a divine institution — that is the Catholic religion. No other religion on earth is a divine institution. This is why there is no salvation outside of the Catholic Faith, because it is the divine and Catholic Faith.

### **Grace is Necessary for Eternal Salvation**

Mere human doctrines cannot gain salvation. They do not have the power to confer grace. It is through Faith and the Sacraments, by the supernatural power of God through Faith, and the grace that we receive from Almighty God and the Sacraments that brings about salvation. So there cannot be communion between the Church and any other religion. So there is the bond of Faith, the bond of the Sacraments and the bond of Ecclesiastical Governance. Where there are these three bonds of communion, there is unity.

### **Freemasonic “Unity”**

As Pope John Paul II himself declared in *Ut unum sint*, ecumenism had its origin in the churches of the Reform: the Protestants. We can go back further and we will see that ecumenism, before it invaded the Church and before it invaded the Protestant denominations, was first promoted by Freemasonry. It is of Jewish origin: the idea of natural religion as the vehicle of salvation for the Gentiles. This was the teaching of the Jewish rabbis. And the Jewish philosopher Moses Mendelssohn —the grandfather of the composer Felix Mendelssohn — wrote this and I provide the precise quotation of the text in my book, *The Suicide of Altering the Faith in the Liturgy*.

Now we can begin to grasp what the Third Secret is dealing with: the Great Apostasy and loss of Faith, and what will bring that about. Because the unity that will be created by ecumenism is the unity sought after for centuries by Freemasonry.

It is Freemasonry that would set up in the world a one-world religion with this Jewish/Protestant idea of unity. The idea that all the Christian denominations can co-exist in peace and harmony and unity is absolutely incompatible with the Catholic Faith, the doctrine of unity, the bonds of communion. It is coherent strictly, entirely, logically in the absurd notion of Protestantism that there can be communion in doctrinal diversity.

### **The False One-World Religion Built-up from Ecumenism, Apostasy**

So what unity will ecumenism bring? It will not bring unity in Christ, but what Pope Saint Pius X warned about in his 1910 encyclical, *Notre charge apostolique*, when he warned about the coming one-

world religion. This is the great danger to the Faith and the life of the Christian that Cardinal Ratzinger was speaking about. This is the Great Apostasy that Bishop Cosme do Amaral was speaking about, referring to the loss of Faith. This is the content of the Third Secret that has not been revealed. Bishop Cosme do Amaral was very impressed by this great spiritual tribulation, the greatest and worst persecution of the Church that there ever will have been and ever will be.

### **Great Tribulation Coming Soon in Third Secret**

This is what Pope Pius XII was speaking of just after the end of the Second World War when he said in one of his discourses: “Mankind must soon undergo such suffering such as the world has never seen.” The coming persecution, the coming tribulation, will be worse than the great flood and the persecution will be worse than the ancient Roman persecutions. Our Lady specifically spoke of Russia, but to the contemporary mind which has been fed such a superficial understanding of geo-political realities it seems hard to grasp. How could Russia play a role in something so horrendous, something so terrible that is about to erupt in the world? And make no mistake: the time is now very, very close.

### **World War III**

In order to understand how close we are to a world war, a war between Russia and the West, I should like to point out, as in the first edition of *The Devil's Final Battle*, as in the revised one, you open the cover and there you will see the World Trade Center Towers burning shortly before they collapsed. The original idea for inserting this photograph into the book was simply to show what Cardinal Bertone was saying about the end of the period of lust for power and evil in the world being already finished — that this is ridiculous, it is absurd. But there is a deeper connection that I did not understand when I and my co-authors first decided on putting that photograph into the book. There was, and still is, a much more intimate connection between international terrorism and how it is directly leading us into the great clash of the superpowers, between Russia and the United States and their allies.

I was talking to an archbishop in the Vatican last year and when I pointed out how close we are to the next world war breaking out he could not grasp it. Many bishops I have spoken with have no difficulty grasping it and they understand exactly why. But you would have thought by the archbishop's comments and the look on his face, that I had said something to the effect that Vladimir Putin is a space alien who's got secret armies on the dark side of the moon.

Similarly, five years ago I spoke to a man in Germany, and pointed out that the time for the next world war is closing in on us. It will be

happening soon. Well, he answered to me: “No, no, that can’t be. Russia and the West are partners, they’re friends. Look, Putin and Chancellor Schroeder, they’re friends.” Well, Putin and George Bush profess to be friends; but the interesting thing is that when President Putin warned his friend George W. Bush that there was going to be a terrorist attack on the United States and they would be using airplanes, George Bush paid no attention to the warning.

If you understand who really was behind that attack and the attack in London on July 7, 2005, then you will be able to decipher the message of President Dmitry Medvedev when he spoke of the recent attacks: the bombings made in the Moscow subway and the subsequent bombings, the attacks on Russia. As one of the Russian government experts on terrorism said: “These attacks are an act of war against all of Russia.” President Medvedev, in a recent speech, said these attacks were organized by a North Caucasus Islamic group that is linked with that organization known as Al-Qaeda.

If we understand the origin of Al-Qaeda, we understand we are not dealing with an independent group of terrorists, but we are dealing with covert false-flag operations of one state against another. Now we can begin to understand how close we are to the next world war. There will be a world war. And what is the most frightful thing? I’ll say this: We know from Catholic prophecy the next war will be brief. That’s the good news. The bad news is what happens after.

### **The 1854 Prophecy of World War III**

In the prophecy of Zachary — the Armenian Jew who converted to the Catholic Faith — published in 1854 was the edited text of the prophecy of the revelations that he received from God. A Father Fattecelli compiled the prophecies and published them in a book called *Day of Anger: The Hand of God Upon an Empire*. That empire is described in its geographical dimensions as occupying the space of what became the Soviet Union and China. That is the empire that will use great guile and deception as we had in the period of detente, and the glasnost and perestroika of Gorbachev before the scheduled demolition of the Soviet Union.

And then there would be the war that the prophecy refers to as “the struggle of the strong against the strong”. This empire of the north — consisting of Russia and China — will go to war against North America. And this Nineteenth Century text says they will fire their missiles on North America and North America will fall and be conquered and brought into bondage. The next phrase is the most frightful thing of all. It is then that Zachary says in this text published in 1854, “and then the whole world fell under the dominion of the first-born of hell.”

### **World War III in the Third Secret**

This is the Third Secret. How close are we now to the great war that will usher in the godless empire, the one-world religion of Masonry? Let's examine a prediction made which is not a prophecy, but a prediction.

An interview was published on the 16th of January 1962 in *Look* magazine — an interview given by David Ben-Gurion, the sitting Prime Minister of Israel. You can go to a [web] search engine and very easily find the text, the photograph of the page of *Look* magazine.

### **Masonic False Accusations**

I mention this because about twenty years ago on a radio program I spoke of this interview and the B'nai B'rith Association, the Anti-Defamation League, accused me of fabricating the text. Ben-Gurion, they said, never made this statement. So I told the owner of the radio station, "Well, if you want to know the truth of the matter read *Look* magazine, 16th of January 1962." I said no more, I didn't need to say any more.

And when you publish this quotation, the Anti-Defamation League presents itself as a Jewish organization and they say: Well, this priest is anti-Jewish, anti-Semitic; it is out of hatred for the Jews that he is saying this. But the Anti-Defamation League is not Jewish. It is part of the B'nai B'rith Masonic Lodge, the Masonic Association. It calls itself by a Hebrew name, Sons of the Covenant, but they are no more Jewish than the priests of Baal who were slaughtered by the prophet Elijah. The prophet Elijah, he was the Jew, not the pagan priests that he slew. I mention that because in spite of the Jewish sounding name, B'nai B'rith is Masonic.

Now it is a very simple matter. There have been books written asking the question, trying to answer the question: What is a Jew? Well, I think what is fundamental is a Jew is a person who worships the God of the Jews. A pagan is a person who worships the gods of the pagans. B'nai B'rith is Masonic, it is pagan, it worships the gods of the pagans, it worships pagan gods, it worships the god that was worshiped by the priests of Baal who were slaughtered by the Jewish prophet Elijah.

### **Love Justice, Hate Iniquity**

So when I point the finger at Masonry it is not out of hatred for the Jews, but it is out of hatred against iniquity. As Scripture says of Christ, "you have loved what is right and you have hated iniquity". (Psalm 44:8) It is out of hatred of the diabolical iniquity of the worship of demons, of the false gods of the pagans.

That is truly something worthy of hatred. Masonry is a detestable diabolical institution; it merits only to be hated, to be opposed and destroyed. Pope Leo XIII said that Masonry must be defeated, it is not an institution that we can seek ecumenical friendship with. It is an organization that must be uprooted and wiped off the face of the

earth. And the hand of God is going to wipe Masonry off the face of the earth in the Great Chastisement. And in the time of triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, there will no longer be the devilish institution of Freemasonry.

### **David Ben-Gurion's View of Masonic Victory**

And so the text of that interview of David Ben-Gurion who is not speaking as a mouthpiece of the Jewish people or the Jewish religion or the Israeli nation, but rather he is speaking as a mouthpiece of Masonry when he stated *in 1962 how the world will change in about twenty-five years*. Very interesting he places the context at the end of the Cold War, when the Cold War will end. This is very, very interesting.

We can see that there were already the plans to end the Cold War in the manner that it was ended. In fact, 25 years later, in 1987 — exactly 25 years later — there was that well-known speech of President Gorbachev to the Communist Party when he said: “*Gentlemen, comrades, don't be alarmed by all this talk of perestroika, glasnost and the coming democracy in the Soviet Union.*” Four years later that democracy came. Gorbachev told the Communist Party: don't be afraid of this, don't be alarmed by this; he said that in 1987.

### **Only Cosmetic**

He said this is only cosmetic, these changes will only be cosmetic. It is to lull the Americans to sleep. In 1984 Anatoliy Golitsyn published a book, *New Lies for Old*, foretelling the restructuring of the Soviet Union that Gorbachev undertook, which brought about the transformation of the Soviet Union into the Russian Federation and the Commonwealth of Independent States.

### **Global Governance**

In the Club of Rome, founded with the money of David Rockefeller, the globalists worked together for that institution they refer to as “global governance” — what David Rockefeller calls “one world”. In his autobiography he says he is working for the one-world government. Around 1973 in their papers you read that after the end of the Cold War we need to have something that will frighten all the people of the world. There will be a need for unanimous fear that we can use to impose a world government on the people of the world; and that will be this thing that we call global warming, climate change.

### **Crushing Laws and Taxes**

So last December at the Copenhagen Conference, they were talking about the imposition of global carbon taxes. A crushing burden of taxation that will rob the working classes especially, and the poorer classes, of the money that they need to survive to buy food and to provide for their basic needs. That will be taxed away from them. And,

on the other hand, the policy using carbon credits and such to de-industrialize the world, will decrease production. What they're going to create is artificial shortages this way and they're going to tell us that the problem is that we have too many people. It is not that there are too many people, it's not that the world is over-populated, but they have artificially engineered by design the economic crises that will culminate according to their plan in the year 2012.

At the Wilderness Conference in Colorado in 1987, under the auspices of the United Nations, this convention was discussing taking farm land and developed land and turning it back into wilderness — de-industrialization. They were discussing this in 1987. And at that conference, Edmund de Rothschild was there, David Rockefeller was there, the Rothschild front man Maurice Strong was there.

### **Global Financial Crisis**

They let it be known that they were planning for a global financial crisis and that it will culminate in the year 2012. Then they will foist on the world a global central bank; there will be one central bank for the whole world. Last year at the G-20 meeting, you may recall that President Medvedev held up a coin announcing the coming of this global unit of currency, and Prime Minister Putin advocated the creation of a global central bank. So all of these people are talking about these things as in the Club of Rome in the early 70s. *As Gorbachev foretold in 1987 the end of the Cold War and coming democracy in the Soviet Union, David Ben-Gurion, already the Prime Minister of Israel in January of 1962, spoke of these changes that will take place after the end of the Cold War.* He said that America will by then have become a welfare state with a planned economy. In one word, that is a euphemistic phrase to describe socialism.

### **Socialist USA?**

Is the United States now becoming socialist? It certainly looks that way with the policies being instituted by President Obama. And that's not just my opinion. I was watching on *Russia Today* last September an interview with Mikhail Gorbachev. And Gorbachev stated that under President Obama the United States is now undergoing its own perestroika, its own restructuring. *David Ben-Gurion foretold this in 1962 in that interview. Then he said Europe will become a federation of autonomous states having a socialist and democratic regime.* Not socialist like the Soviet Union collectivism, but the kind of socialism that you had under national socialism in Germany but without all the racial Germanic propaganda of the Nazi Movement. We are now under a very un-democratic — one might say bureaucratic — dictatorship like the directorate dictatorship of the French Revolution, imposed on all of the member states of the European Union from Brussels, the fulfilment of what was foretold by David Ben-Gurion.

Gorbachev called the European Union the new European Soviet, and it is described very well by Christopher Story in his book *The European Union Collective: Enemy of Its Member States*. Among the institutions of the E.U. we find the institution of taxation, the kind of taxation that was recommended at the Copenhagen Conference. Supposedly, it is for climate change. It is not a coincidence that they announced this at the same conference where they announced the need for global governance. And the conference was really concerned with setting up the institutional framework for global governance — which is to say for world government; and the climate change issue is only an excuse to make this appear necessary. And they say that the ultimate remedy is not carbon taxation and reducing carbon footprints, but drastic reduction of population.

Europe has become exactly what *David Ben-Gurion foretold would take place at the end of the Cold War. Once the Cold War is over you will see the United States become socialist, you will see Europe become a united federated state*. That's a reality, it has happened. Then he said the Soviet Union by then will have become a federated Eurasian state. How many people could have dreamed that one day the Soviet Union would be instantaneously transformed into a Commonwealth, a federal union of independent states? *Ben-Gurion foretold this in 1962*.

So what happens after that when the United States becomes socialist, when Europe becomes a federated state, when the Soviet Union becomes a federated Eurasian state? All these things have happened. What is the next thing that happens? *Ben-Gurion says there will be the world federation of continents. That's the world government. That is the world government that has been promoted by Masonry openly since the 1730's*. It is their published agenda to establish in the world a “New World Order”, the one-world Masonic republic. This is what Ben-Gurion is talking about when he says there will be the world federation of continents, and *its headquarters will be the Supreme Court of Mankind that will pronounce judgement on all the nations without appeal. That will be located in Jerusalem*. Then he goes one step further, he connects this idea not to secularism — we're not dealing with something Jewish or secular Zionism, we're not dealing with a political doctrine here. He ties it into a belief system, and he blasphemously says that this will be the fulfilment of what was foretold by the prophet Isaiah.

### **Blasphemy**

It's blasphemy because the prophet Isaiah was a Jewish prophet, he was not a Mason. Ben-Gurion's religion, like that of the Masons, was described — if I remember correctly — in the seventh chapter of the book of the prophet Ezekiel. It was described when God showed the prophet Ezekiel the vision of the abomination: the elders of Israel worshiping facing toward the rising of the sun. This worship is the solar pagan cult of Masonry, for whom the sun is the representation of the

pagan deity worshiped by the ancient Canaanites. The Baal worship that was the archenemy of Almighty God and the Jewish prophets.

And this is why Saint John tells us in Apocalypse 2:9: “They say that they are Jews but they are not Jews. They are the synagogue of satan.”

### **No Such Thing as a Catholic Mason nor a Jewish Mason**

Clearly they are not Jews. There can be no such thing as a Jewish Mason any more than there can be such a thing as a Catholic Mason. It’s a contradiction in terms. As Christians we worship the God and Father of Our Lord Jesus Christ — God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. The Jews worship the God of the patriarchs and prophets; the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; the God of Moses; the God of the prophets. The God of the Old and the New Testaments are one and the same God. So if you’re a Christian or if you’re a Jew, you’re defined as Christian or Jew insofar as you worship that God. If you are a Mason you worship the demon gods of Masonry and you cannot be called a Christian or a Jew, because you don’t worship the God of the Christians and the Jews. This is the mystery of iniquity revealed in Scripture.

### **The Planned New World Order**

George Bush Sr., in 1989, said that the New World Order will come into being eleven years in the future singling out, pointing to the year 2000. The new age was inaugurated with pompous celebration in that year; but what really started motion into the New World Order — to the one-world Masonic republic — was the attack of September 11, 2001. I don’t have the time to go too deeply into that...

Al-Qaeda, in Arabic, means “the base”. What is the base? The Foreign Secretary of the United Kingdom — that would be Robin Cook at the time, from 1997 to 2001 — the Secretary for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs, to use the official title — revealed in the year 2002 that Al-Qaeda, “the base”, was taken from a computer database, a list of thousands of mujahideen who were willing to be recruited and trained with help from the CIA.

Did it serve the purpose of the Taliban in Afghanistan to harbor terrorists to attack the Twin Towers in New York? No. Their country was conquered as the consequence of that attack; it did not serve their interests. But whose interests were served?

We look back into the 1990s. Zbigniew Brzezinski writes a book, *The Grand Chessboard*, and it’s a book on geo-politics outlining the plan for the United States to conquer Afghanistan, that whole region of central and southern Asia, to bring about the encirclement of Russia and eventual conquest of Russia. In 1999 in a document by a think tank called *The Project for the New American Century* was outlined a plan calling for rebuilding American defenses to establish the United States as the unipolar monolithic superpower in the world that will dominate

the entire world. And in order to set in motion the process that will bring about this state of affairs where the United States will have global dominance, what is needed is a catalyzing new Pearl Harbor event. ...

The former President of Italy, Francesco Cossiga — more importantly, who was the head of State security before he became President of Italy — stated three years ago that the attacks on the Twin Towers were an intelligence operation of the CIA, the MOSSAD and international Zionism.

So it was not Osama bin Laden. Osama bin Laden is not leading all these terrorist attacks in the United States, in Britain, in Spain, in Indonesia, in Bali. President Medvedev said it is Al-Qaeda that attacked Russia, that blew up the Moscow subway. Vladimir Kosin, terrorism expert of the Russian government, says this attack is an act of war against all Russia. And President Dimitry Medvedev points the finger at Al-Qaeda.

### **World War is Extremely Close**

Now, we can understand how close we are to a war between Russia and the West. We see it in the writings of Brzezinski, we see it in the writings of the think tanks that have been hired by the government to formulate their policy, their foreign policy. A globalist super state, to be dominated by the United States. The United States and Britain working together through Anglo-Saxon Freemasonry to dominate the world, to set up the one-world Masonic republic. The Rand Corporation, which works for the United States military, in which figures prominently a man by the name of Zbigniew Brzezinski, recommended last year that the United States get involved in a major war. Iran is too small; it must be against some bigger power than Iran. It was published in the Chinese press but not in the Western press. In the West the United States government tries to portray the image that it's under attack. Whereas, in fact, they are fulfilling the same role that Germany fulfilled in the last century. What gave Russia the opportunity to spread its errors, to conquer Eastern Europe and to impose the Iron Curtain? It was World War II. It was when Hitlerite Germany launched its war of aggression that brought into being World War II. And now the United States is waging wars of conquest in Afghanistan, and it is their announced plan to conquer that entire region for the sake of the encirclement of Russia and the eventual conquest of Russia and China.

Of course, you won't read this in your daily newspaper. They want you to think that the great threat to the world is terrorism. Terrorism is something that is being unleashed upon the world to serve the geo-political ambitions of Anglo-Saxon Freemasonry and Russia will respond. Stalin waited too long. He knew what Hitler was up to; he was planning for a Russian invasion of Germany, but the Soviet Union was attacked first. Twenty-one days before the planned attack on Germany, Hitler struck first. Let us not think that Russia will make that same

mistake again.

### **The Third Secret Warns Us — We Need it Now!**

In the apparitions approved by the Church, Our Lady speaks of Russia waging war, Russia will overrun Europe, Russia will wage war with secret armies on America. These are the messages of Our Lady to Blessed Sister Elena Aiello. Saint Paul says, “Despise not prophecies”. (1 Thess. 5:20) This is especially true at this time because of the coming war and tribulation and the great persecution under the one-world Masonic government, and we need to be forewarned so as to better prepare ourselves. This has been foretold again and again; since the Fourth Century we see prophecies of the Saints foretelling these things. Century after century the Blessed Virgin comes down from Heaven to warn us precisely about the coming war — as She did in Quito, Ecuador (400 years ago); as She has done again and again, warning us about the tremendous war that will soon take place in the world.

In their ignorance of what is really happening in the world, some people look at Fatima and Sister Lucy’s full text of the Third Secret and ask: “Can we believe that this text of the Third Secret is really from Our Lady?” But the Third Secret, as Cardinal Ratzinger said, has been mentioned again and again in many other Marian apparitions. It corresponds to what is revealed in Scripture. So if we don’t believe it we violate the principle set forth by Saint Paul himself in Scripture when he said: “Despise not prophecies.”

### **Our Lady Wins in the End**

God sends prophecy to us. It is a gift to warn us, not to reveal something new but to warn us what we must do to face the present dangers to our Faith and to our lives. And that is what Cardinal Ratzinger was referring to when he said that the Third Secret of Fatima deals with “the dangers which threaten the Faith and the life of the Christian, and therefore (the life) of the world.” “It corresponds to predictions of Sacred Scripture”, precisely the last things.

This is the content of the Third Secret of Fatima that has not been revealed. I’ve painted the picture in general; it is far more specific. The phraseology of Our Lady is cut and dry, very much to the point; and it reveals precisely the **horrifying**,<sup>356</sup> terrible events that are soon to break out in the world. But that is not the end. Because what will happen in the end? Our Lady said: “In the end, My Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to Me, Russia will be converted and a period of peace will be given to the world.”

---

<sup>356</sup> As Pope Benedict clearly indicated on May 11, 2010 at his press conference on that day on the plane enroute to Fatima.

## Appendix II

# The “New” Cold War<sup>357</sup>

By Father Paul Kramer, B.Ph., S.T.B., M.Div., S.T.L. (Cand.)

In 1989, the ‘Party Line’<sup>358</sup> was decreed from the Vatican Secretariat of State: “*The Consecration of Russia was done in 1984*” — notwithstanding the fact that no consecration of Russia has been performed by any Pope since Pope Pius XII in 1952. The 1952 consecration was performed by the Pope alone, without the participation of all the bishops, and therefore did not fulfill the request of Our Lady of Fatima.

In order to lend some credibility to the lie, it has been constantly asserted by the fundamentalistic adherents of the Vatican Party Line that Russia has converted, or is at least well into the process of conversion.

The evidence of the alleged ‘conversion’ consists of such things as the fall of the Berlin Wall and the subsequent ‘collapse’ of Communism in Eastern Europe and the ‘disintegration’ of the Soviet Union in 1991. The Cold War was now declared to be ‘over’. The West had won (or so it was made to appear). Communism was defeated (but Russia was still very much allied with the Communist nations, such as China, Cuba, and North Korea). ‘Democratic’ Russia had entered a partnership with the United States, now (falsely) perceived as the only superpower on the planet. The ‘Civilization of Love’ was loudly proclaimed — and Fatima could be safely relegated to the past along with other such museum pieces as the Soviet Union, the Berlin Wall and the Cold War.

With the ‘end’ of the Cold War, former adversaries could now disarm and join forces against ‘rogue states’, ‘bad actors’, proliferators of Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) and promoters of terrorism. No global cataclysm need be feared anymore: the “period of history,” declared Archbishop (now Cardinal) Tarcisio Bertone, “marked by tragic human lust for power and evil” had been “brought to an end.”

However, only a short time after the end of World War II, Pope Pius XII stated: “The world is on the verge of a frightful abyss ... Men must prepare themselves for suffering such as mankind has never seen.” There will be a great world war far more destructive than the first two world wars. Blessed Sister Elena Aiello (†1961), who is of great renown for her prophecies, was told by Our Lady:

“My Heart is sad for so many sufferings in an impending world in ruin ... The wrath of God is near. Soon the world will be afflicted with great calamities, bloody revolutions, frightful hurricanes and the overflowing of rivers and the seas ... the world will be overturned in a new and more terrible war. Arms most deadly will destroy peoples and nations. The dictators of the

---

<sup>357</sup> Originally published in 2004 in *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 76, Spring 2004, pp. 48-58; and herein revised and republished in 2011.

<sup>358</sup> *The Devil’s Final Battle* (2002 Edition), Chapter 8, pp. 89ff.

earth, specimens infernal, will demolish the churches and desecrate the Holy Eucharist, and will destroy things most dear. In this impious war, much will be destroyed of that which has been built by the hands of men ...

“Another terrible war will come from the east to the west. Russia with her secret armies will battle America; will overrun Europe. The river Rhine will be overflowing with corpses and blood. Italy, also, will be harassed by a great revolution, and the Pope will suffer terribly ...

“Russia will march upon all the nations of Europe, particularly Italy, and will raise her flag over the dome of St. Peter’s. Italy will be severely tried by a great revolution and Rome will be purified in blood for its many sins, especially those of impurity ...”<sup>359</sup>

It appears that the world today is truly “on the verge of a frightful abyss”. The prophetic revelations made to Blessed Sister Elena Aiello confirm the earlier prophecies of St. John Bosco, Blessed Anna Maria Taigi and others that there will be a great war waged against the Western nations by Russia, China and the Islamic nations. Most Westerners have no idea as to just how dangerous the geopolitical situation is. They have allowed themselves to be convinced that the United States is the world’s only superpower, and therefore they believe the United States can exert its will wherever it wishes while remaining unchallenged by any other competitor.

### **Russia Converted?**

There is, in fact, only one supreme military superpower in the world, and that is Russia. “Russia,” Donald McAlvany explains, “(the ‘former’ Soviet Union) still has the largest military machine in the world; the largest nuclear missile arsenal ... the largest arsenal of tanks, armored vehicles, nuclear submarines, ICBM’s and SLBM’s (Submarine Launched Ballistic Missiles), and warplanes in the world.”<sup>360</sup>

It is still the intention of *Soviet* Russia to conquer the entire world. In a speech to the Lenin School for Political Warfare in Moscow in 1930, Dimitri Manuilski declared: “War to the hilt between communism and capitalism is inevitable. But today we are too weak to strike. Our day will come in 30-40 years. But first we must lull the capitalist nations to sleep with the greatest overtures of peace and disarmament known throughout history. And then, when their guard is dropped, we will smash them with our clenched fist.”

*Soviet* Russia has unswervingly adhered to this policy from then to

---

<sup>359</sup> These quotes are taken from *Divine Love*, (Second-Third Quarters, 1981) p. 12. The best book on Blessed Sister Elena Aiello, rare and now out of print, is by Msgr. Francesco Spadafora, *The Incredible Life Story of Sister Elena Aiello*, English translation by Msgr. Angelo Cioffi (Brooklyn, New York: Theo Gaus Sons Inc, 1964).

<sup>360</sup> Father Paul Kramer, “The Impending Great Chastisement Revealed in the Third Secret of Fatima”, *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 73 (Spring 2003), p. 54; cf. *The McAlvany Intelligence Advisor*, Special Report.

the present. In November 1987, Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev stated in a speech to the Politburo: "Gentlemen, Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about 'glasnost' and 'perestroika' and democracy in the coming years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and to let them fall asleep."

The Soviet military leaders are disciples of Sun Tsu, the author of *The Art of War*, who wrote in 500 B.C., "We advance through retreat." The retreat was the dismantling of the inefficient and bureaucratic Stalinist state, the Soviet Union, and restructuring it into the present Leninist state, *Soviet Russia*. What took place was not the collapse of Communism but the planned demolition of Socialism in the USSR. In the Winter 1993 Issue (#43) of *The Fatima Crusader*, I reported:

"Europe is moving away from the post-war balance of power between the NATO-EEC bloc and the Warsaw Pact-COMECON bloc. Gorbachev is promoting the dissolution of the blocs and the re-ordering of Europe into one united unit. A united and neutral Europe will be a conglomeration of small states dominated by the Soviet giant. With its vast resources, population and arms, the Soviet Union will easily be the master of all Europe. It does not surprise me to hear that the new slogan in Russia is 'to rule from Siberia to Iberia'."<sup>361</sup>

The Soviets have accomplished their program to bring about the dissolution of the blocs and the re-ordering of Europe into one united unit with Russia's entry, with participant status, into the NATO alliance. This was declared quite openly on May 28, 2002 in Rome by Soviet president Vladimir Putin when he said of NATO: "We shall call ourselves the 'House of Soviets'." Putin has achieved what Brezhnev promoted with detente. Brezhnev promoted detente for the same purpose of conquest announced in 1930 by Manuilski. Leonid Brezhnev, speaking to the Warsaw Pact leaders in Prague, was recorded in 1973 as saying, "Trust us, comrades, for by 1985, as a consequence of what we are now achieving with detente, we will have achieved most of our objectives in Western Europe. We will have consolidated our position ... And a decisive shift in the correlation of forces will be such that, come 1985, we will be able to exert our will wherever we need to ..."<sup>362</sup>

It took longer than Brezhnev had anticipated for the plan to become a reality, but the unswerving adherence of *Soviet* Russian leaders to the program announced by Manuilski has indeed placed them in the position to exert their will wherever they wish. It is their intention to

---

<sup>361</sup> Father Paul Kramer, "Has the Pope Fulfilled Our Lady of Fatima's Request?", *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue #43 (Winter 1993), pp. 17-21; on the web at <http://www.fatimacrusader.com/cr43/cr43pg17.asp>.

<sup>362</sup> See: <http://www.modernhistoryproject.org/mhp/ArticleDisplay.php?Article=FinalWarn07-7>.

conquer Europe and the United States by means of a joint Russian-Chinese military plan. In February 2002, Donald McAlvany reported: “The plan for a joint military campaign against America, waged by Russia and China, was drawn up many years ago, and was told to me in 1999 by the highest ranking defector of the Main Intelligence Directorate of the Russian General Staff, Col. Stanislav Lunev.”<sup>363</sup>

“Regarding the existence of a joint Russian-Chinese military plan,” McAlvany continues, “Lunev stated that on his last visit to Moscow, prior to his 1992 defection, the Russian General Staff was still committed to fighting and winning a future nuclear war against America. ‘The nuclear war plan is still on,’ they told him. But there would be some changes. No longer would Russian troops be responsible for a follow-up invasion of the lower 48 states (U.S. mainland). Russian forces would be responsible for occupying ‘Alaska and parts of Canada.’ The Chinese would be given responsibility for occupying the lower 48.”

Soviet Russia’s nuclear missile power and Red China’s immense manpower have been joined into one clenched fist which forms the heart of the *New Axis*, which could also be called the Moscow-Beijing Axis. Richard Maybury coined the term *New Axis* in 1996. It is not limited to Russia and China, who signed the Chinese-Russian Friendship Treaty in July 2001 and openly declared their joint strategic interests against the United States, but it also includes many other nations that have entered into a secret alliance against the United States and its NATO allies. Maybury explains in the February 2003 issue of the *Early Warning Report* that, “the group consists of at least 12 members,” among them Iran, Iraq, North Korea, Syria, Libya, Cuba, etc.

The U.S. government is aware of the existence of the *New Axis*: On June 12, 2002, Deputy Secretary of Defense, Paul Wolfowitz said, “The thing that came to all of us on the Rumsfeld Commission as the greatest surprise was to understand just how much these bad actors (*New Axis* states) were helping one another and, moreover, *how much help was coming from Russia and China.*”<sup>364</sup>

The *New Axis* has the United States and its allies severely outgunned and out-manned. It is the plan of the *New Axis* ringleaders to involve the United States in multiple wars with the smaller Axis members: first in Afghanistan, then Iraq, Syria, Iran and North Korea and then possibly also with China over Taiwan. They intend to overextend and deplete the armed forces of the Western powers — thus employing the ‘strategy of the flea’ practiced so successfully by Michael Collins in the Irish War for Independence (1919-1921) against the British (i.e. “Bite the dog until it doesn’t know where to scratch”), then they will strike with a massive Blitzkrieg against the European nations and North America. This will be only the beginning of The Great Tribulation.

<sup>363</sup> The *McAlvany Intelligence Advisor*, February 2002, p. 7.

<sup>364</sup> Interview conducted by *New York Times* reporter Michael Gordon and Frontline producer Sherry Jones. See: <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/missile/interviews/wolfowitz.html>.

### Russia's War Games

On February 17, 2004, the Russian defense analyst Pavel Felgenhauer, formerly an official of the Soviet Ministry of Defense, announced in the Russian daily, *The Moscow Times*: "The Russian military has begun a strategic exercise heralded as the biggest since Soviet times. The war game," continued Mr. Felgenhauer, "is very Soviet in style and content, acting out a possible confrontation with the United States and its allies." Felgenhauer then asks a very legitimate question:

"Putin constantly states that Russia has chosen the path of democracy and market economic reforms, so why spend money preparing to fight a nuclear war with the Western democracies ...?"

The answer to this question is truly frightening and is completely foreign to the 'managed perception' foisted on the public by the mass media controlled by the powers that be: what President Eisenhower called the 'military industrial complex' and what Lenin referred to as the 'commanding heights'.

I have already pointed out that there has emerged a "New Axis" of nations aligned against the United States and its allies. The *New Axis* is ultimately a Moscow-Beijing Axis, and its existence is well known at the cabinet level of the U.S. government.<sup>365</sup>

### China-Russia Friendship Treaty

In July 2001 Russia and China signed the Chinese-Russian Friendship Treaty and *openly declared their joint strategic interests against the United States*. At this point we can rephrase Mr. Felgenhauer's question thus: "If Russia has really chosen the path of democracy and market economic reforms, then ...

"Why does Russia align itself with the Communist powers against the United States while preparing to fight a nuclear war with the Western democracies ...?"

The first and most fundamental consideration to be made in this regard is that the 'collapse of the Soviet Union' was very carefully planned in advance by the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. Christopher Story points out that the apparent 'collapse' of Communism was not a collapse, "but rather that *the Soviets had dismantled the Stalinist model and had restored in its place a long-planned, updated, regvanized, Leninist World Revolutionary model.*"<sup>366</sup>

This was plainly admitted by Lt.-General Alexander Lebed, quoted by *Itar-Tass*, the Russian Communist news agency on August 19, 1994, who described the 'dramatic event' foretold by Gorbachev as ...

"a brilliantly planned and executed, large-scale, unprecedented provocation in which the roles were scripted for the intelligent and

---

<sup>365</sup> See Wolfowitz quotation above.

<sup>366</sup> Christopher Story, *The European Union Collective*, London and New York, 1999 p. 7.

the stupid, all of whom consciously or unconsciously played their parts.”<sup>367</sup>

Accordingly, therefore, in June 1995 Oleg Poptsov, Director of the Second National (Russian) TV Channel, told the *Obshchaya Gazeta*: “We should not forget that the representatives of the former political system have all adapted beautifully to the new economic situation. They are in banking. They were the first to understand all the positive sides of a system of *government controlled capitalism*. They were very good organizers, and they were pioneers in commercializing the country.”<sup>368</sup> “They”, were the specially retrained ‘former’ officers of the KGB and GRU who, as Story points out, “seized control of the economy and the financial system in 1990-91.”

Thus, President Vladimir Putin, former head of the Soviet secret police, declared in his ‘Cheka’ (forerunner of the dreaded KGB) Speech of December 20, 2001 that, “the main result of the security services’ work over the last decade is that *they have become an organic part of the democratic government, its natural and necessary component.*”

Thus, Story concludes logically: “This admission confirms what can easily be established by reviewing the pedigrees of key personnel on the Moscow political stage — namely, that the Russian government is ‘directed’, and has been ‘taken over’, by the intelligence services” which remain Soviet and Communist.<sup>369</sup>

Communism, in the minds of Marx and Lenin, is the outcome of the dialectical process (a process that seems to go in opposite directions — first to the right, then to the left, but ends up going in the direction the Marxists want) of world revolution. When the Western powers will have finally been definitively vanquished by the ‘progressive’ forces of world Communist revolution then there will be ‘peace’, which is identical in the Marxist mind to the domination of the world by Communism.

### **Communist Victory Communist “Peace”**

In a TV interview on the program *Fatima: “The Moment Has Come”* (on August 29, 1989), U.S. Army General Daniel Graham related that once while in the USSR delivering a document somewhere near the Black Sea he became involved in a conversation with Aleksandr Bessmertnykh, second in command to the Soviet Foreign Minister Eduard Shevardnadze. Bessmertnykh did not like what Graham was saying and told him, “You just don’t share the Soviet desire for peace.” Graham replied, “You’re right about that, Mr. Bessmertnykh. When I left Moscow to come here, one of the big red banners on the side of one of

<sup>367</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 52.

<sup>368</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 63.

<sup>369</sup> *Ibid.* Victor Shenderovich, whose political satire program *Kukli* (puppets) was removed from the air due to its less than respectful portrayal of Vladimir Putin, said on the radio on February 27, 2004 that Putin has reformed the economy by bringing in “the KGB and the Communists.” The interview can be found at: [www.theconnection.org](http://www.theconnection.org).

your buildings said, ‘*Pobieda kommunista eta mir*’ (Communist Victory — that’s peace). That’s not peace to me, Mr. Bessmertnykh.”

The ‘useful idiots’ (as Lenin called them) of the liberal leftist media characterize the view of the Communist as wholly dedicated to world revolution as being a paranoid expression of ‘anti-Communist hysteria’, but it remains the most fundamental ‘dogma’ of Marxist doctrine that Communism must and will conquer the world. Thus, Mikhail Gorbachev declared in November 1987,

**“We are moving toward a new world, the world of Communism. We shall never turn off that road.”**<sup>370</sup>

The ‘changes’ in Soviet Russia must be understood according to what Gorbachev called the Leninist ‘method of dialectical cognition’. Yelena Bonner, widow of the late Andrei Sakharov, a well-known Russian anti-Communist dissident, explains a key to understanding all Communist/Leninist/Marxist statements as follows:

“The point is that the Communist goal is fixed and changeless — it *never* varies one iota from their objective of *world domination*, but if we judge them [only] by the direction in which they *seem* to be going, we shall be deceived.”<sup>371</sup>

The ‘collapse of Communism’ and the ‘demise’ of the ‘former’ Soviet Union were staged events of the Leninist world revolution, planned decades in advance.

### **The Bourgeoisie will Have to be Put to Sleep**

Dimitri Manuilski foretold the ‘changes’ in the Soviet Union as long ago as 1930, and he explained the purpose of those changes:

**“The bourgeoisie will have to be put to sleep. So we shall begin by launching the most spectacular peace movement on record. There will be electrifying overtures and unheard-of concessions. The West, stupid and decadent, will rejoice to cooperate in their own destruction. As soon as their guard is down, we will smash them with our clenched fist.”**<sup>372</sup>

Gorbachev, accordingly, just as the immediate preparations were being made for the ‘changes’, declared to the Politburo (supreme ruling body of the Communist regime in the Soviet Union):

“Gentlemen, Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about ‘*glasnost*’ and ‘*perestroika*’ **and democracy in the coming years**. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant change within the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. **Our purpose is to disarm the**

<sup>370</sup> Christopher Story, *Ibid.*, p. 19.

<sup>371</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.

<sup>372</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 35.

***Americans and to let them fall asleep.***<sup>373</sup>

Gorbachev emphasized the *Leninist* revolutionary nature of the cosmetic ‘changes’ on May 17, 1990 when he declared:

“even when people all around me are shouting ‘chaos, chaos, chaos’, and **‘collapse, collapse’**, I believe as *Lenin said*, that *this revolutionary chaos may yet crystallize into new forms of life ... WE HAVE STARTED ON THE LAST LAP.*”<sup>374</sup>

The last lap of the Communist world revolution that is.<sup>375</sup>

It began with the *October Revolution* followed by Lenin’s *New Economic Policy*, which in turn was followed by Stalin’s *Socialism in One Country* followed by Khrushchev’s *Peaceful Co-existence*, followed by Brezhnev’s *Detente*, followed by Gorbachev’s *perestroika*, the immediate preparation for the new Russian *democratism*. This is the present system of *managed democracy* in Russia today, which is in reality the implementation of Lenin’s *New Economic Policy* on a grander scale. This *Soviet* policy aims to replace the *dictatorship of the proletariat* with the *state of the whole people*, **which is the final stage before the imposition of Communism on the whole world.**

In his book, *Perestroika, New Thinking for Our Country and the World*, Gorbachev places special emphasis on the *Leninist* period: “The works of Lenin and his ideals of socialism remained for us an inexhaustible source of creative thought, theoretical wealth and political astuteness ... it is instructive that it [the *Leninist* period] proved the strength of Marxist-Leninist dialectics, the conclusions of which are based on an analysis of the actual historical situation.”<sup>376</sup>

Christopher Story explains that the ‘actual historical situation’ that Gorbachev refers to “was the remarkably successful ‘New Economic Policy’ strategic deception devised by Lenin”, which “hoodwinked the West into believing that the *Leninist* revolutionaries had scaled back or abandoned their Communist ideology.”<sup>377</sup> As a result of this *Leninist* deception, *The New York Times* announced on page one of its August 13, 1921 issue: “Lenin abandons state ownership as Soviet policy”.

Seventy years later, Story points out, “on 26<sup>th</sup> July, 1991, *The New York Times* prematurely announced the ‘death of Communism’ on the front page for a second time”. The “second time around,” Story explains, “the KGB needed to go to *special lengths* to organize the globally publicized ‘August coup’ provocation — code-named *Golgotha* — to provide a ‘convincing’ pretext for the *appearance* of the abandonment of Communism, the *reported* banning of the Communist Party of the

<sup>373</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 44.

<sup>374</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 48.

<sup>375</sup> November 15, 1985, Gorbachev: “In the building of our future we are basing ourselves upon ... Marxism-Leninism ... through restructuring [*perestroika* — ‘reformation’] we want to give socialism a second wind.” *Ibid.*, p. 38.

<sup>376</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

<sup>377</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

Soviet Union (CPSU), and the subsequent *controlled* ‘collapse’ of the Soviet Union.”<sup>378</sup> The KGB code name Golgotha blasphemously alludes to the future ‘resurrection’ of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The process of that ‘resurrection’ is presently in progress.

Writing from Russia, the Russian defense analyst Pavel Felgenhauer explains in his September 11, 2003 column<sup>379</sup> in *The Moscow Times*, that “the post-Sept. 11 world seemed to offer an opportunity for a true equal partnership with America ... Washington should turn to the UN and act with other countries, paying special respect to Russia.”

“Of course,” Felgenhauer continues, “there were skeptics in the Russian military and intelligence communities that never trusted the Americans, who believed the United States will always be an enemy — the center of world evil and Zionism.”

The Bush regime, it seems, has made every possible effort to prove the Russian skeptics correct. Felgenhauer says that these skeptics were angrily muttering behind the scenes: “The Yanks say they’ve moved into Central Asia ‘temporarily,’ but they’ll stay and it is us who will be forced out step by step.”

“Today,” Felgenhauer continues, “after so many U.S. unilateral actions, these skeptics seem to be in the process of taking over Russia’s domestic and foreign policy decision-making completely. The turning point”, he says, “was Iraq ... The intelligence and military lobby — the chekists and *siloviki* — pressed for Russia to oppose America adamantly ... the chekists’ [KGB Secret Police] power inside the Kremlin continued to increase.” In early September, the “well-informed Kremlin spin doctor Gleb Pavlovsky publicly acknowledged that the chekists and *siloviki* are close to taking over power in Russia.”

The chekists were never out of power, however, since they were the ones who actually carried out the pre-scripted ‘changes’ which brought about the ‘collapse’ of the Soviet Union. However, the consummation of ‘operation Golgotha’ is now at hand. The chekists and *siloviki*, the Soviet hardliners who are now directly taking over the reins of power, want, as Felgenhauer explains, “the restoration of ‘Great Russia,’ Soviet-style — a rigid authoritarian police state with a state run economy, xenophobic, anti-American and anti-Semitic.”

### **Russia Prepares for War with U.S.**

The new Cold War is already in full swing while *Soviet* Russia prepares for war with the United States. The *Soviet* government notified the U.S. that its mid-February 2004 maneuvers would be an exercise, describing it as “part of efforts to fend off terror threats even though it imitates the Cold War scenario of an all-out war.”<sup>380</sup> Ivan Safranchuk, head of the Moscow office of the *Center for Defense Information*, said, “The exercise

<sup>378</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

<sup>379</sup> The article was called “Bleak Outlook 2 Years On”.

<sup>380</sup> “Military Planning New Exercises”, in *The Moscow Times*, February 2, 2004.

follows the old scenario, and casting it as anti-terror is absurd.”<sup>381</sup> A *Moscow Times* editorial said that it is “a little alarming” that the Kremlin simulates a nuclear war, but “what is more alarming is that the Russian commanders, though they would not admit it in public ...

*continue to believe that a nuclear exchange between the United States and Russia is possible and thus that they should plan for it. Sadly, the situation is the same with U.S. commanders.”*<sup>382</sup> (emphasis added)

Putin had announced that some SS-19s will be in operation until 2030 — “It is not a good omen,” Felgenhauer concludes.

Tension continues to build between the Cold War rivals: “U.S.-Russian relations,” says Vladimir Isachenkov, have “soured over Moscow’s criticism of the war in Iraq, U.S. concerns about authoritarian trends in the Kremlin’s domestic policy and Russia’s perceived attempts to assert its authority over ex-Soviet neighbors.”<sup>383</sup>

On Monday, January 26<sup>th</sup>, 2004 U.S. Secretary of State Colin Powell issued a strong warning on the state of Russian ‘democracy’ when he declared: “Russia’s democratic system, it seems to us, has yet to find the necessary balance between executive, legislative and judicial branches of power ... Political power is not yet fully tied to the law.” Well, as Bill Clinton might say, “It all depends on how you define democracy.”

Sergei Markov, director of the *Institute of Political Studies* and chairman of the *Civic Committee on Foreign Affairs*, explains in his essay, *The Future of Managed Democracy*, that “there are three teams in the Kremlin ... None of them are opposed to democracy, but each understands democracy in its own way.” Markov elaborates: “The St. Petersburg chekists [Putin is a St. Petersburg chekist] hold themselves responsible for restoring Russia to greatness ... They’re all for democracy so long as it helps them to achieve their goal: great-power status. When it hinders them, democracy must be curtailed.”<sup>384</sup>

Markov gives an example: “On occasion that means trampling the interests of a self-serving minority — in order to neutralize the ambitions of Mikhail Khodorkovsky, whom the chekists view as a threat to the welfare of the state.”

Khodorkovsky was viewed as a “threat to the welfare of the state” by the chekists precisely because he was a threat to *them*. He was financing opposition parties. Ivan Rybkin was another example. Rybkin, the man who was the opposition contender, was abducted in mid-February (2004) and was missing for several days. On his return, he was visibly shaken and dropped out of the election race against Putin. He was an insignificant presidential candidate, but he campaigned against Vladimir Putin so vehemently and so articulately expressing his

<sup>381</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>382</sup> *The Moscow Times*, February 3, 2004.

<sup>383</sup> “Military Planning New Exercises”, in *The Moscow Times*, February 2, 2004.

<sup>384</sup> “The Future of Managed Democracy”, in *The Moscow Times*, January 27, 2004.

personal attacks, that he had to be neutralized.

Markov also explains, “Putin believes firmly in the rule of law. One’s enemies have to be crushed, of course, but only within the framework of the law.” Again, it all depends on how you define law — Lenin defined it as “the exercise of absolute power limited by nothing.” It is *that* Leninist ‘rule of law’ which Soviet Russia intends to forcibly impose on the whole world.

### **The United States Government is Similar to Russia’s**

One senses, however, that there are unspoken ulterior motives for the American criticism of Russia’s ‘managed democracy’, since the masters of ‘managed democracy’ in the United States have dealt just as brutally as the Russian ruling establishment with potentially threatening political candidates and opposition figures such as Robert Kennedy, George Wallace, Martin Luther King, and even insubordinate presidents such as John F. Kennedy and Richard M. Nixon.

The European Union threatened trade sanctions against Russia because of Russian “bullying tactics in Eastern Europe, violations of human rights and misuse of the criminal justice system for political ends.” The primordial source of this EU position was Washington. Speaking at an international security conference in Munich (Feb. 9, 2004), U.S. Senator John McCain said, “Undemocratic behavior and threats to the sovereignty and liberty of her neighbors will not profit Russia — but will exclude her from the company of Western democracies.”

Without questioning the motives of Senator McCain which may have been entirely honest, one must bear in mind that those who formulate U.S. foreign policy at the highest levels were in no way concerned with the welfare of Russia’s neighbors, nor with human rights, nor with democracy and the sovereignty, liberty and well-being of Russia’s neighbors or of any other nation including the people of the United States. Those who are at the commanding heights of the U.S. power structure are Freemasons who aspire to become, as *Supreme Pontiff of World Masonry* Albert Pike declares, “**the rulers over the masters of the world**”<sup>385</sup> by directing American foreign policy to the establishment of the godless and fascist imperialism of the *New World Order*.

On September 11, 1990, President and Freemason George Bush announced to the world in his speech the intention to establish in the world a *New World Order*. The *New World Order* is nothing other than the Masonic **World Government** that has been since 1730 the openly declared intention of Freemasonry to set up in the world. The *New World Order* is symbolically depicted on the official emblem of the *Order of Illuminati* — that emblem can be seen on the U.S. One Dollar note. It is on the reverse side of the Great Seal of the United States. On that *official emblem of the government of the United States* one sees the

---

<sup>385</sup> Pike, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, p. 817.

pyramid, on the base of which is displayed in Roman numerals: 1776. It was in that year, as Father Augustin Barruel testifies,<sup>386</sup> that it was announced in the lodges of Freemasonry that the great revolution was about to begin.

Above the pyramid is depicted the solar god of the ancient Egyptians who is identified by Albert Pike as Baal of the Canaanites, the ‘god’ of Mr. Bush and his brother Masons. Baal is an abbreviated form of *Beelzebub* (i.e. prince of the world), whom Our Lord Jesus Christ calls the *prince of this world*. The ‘deity’ is represented as the ‘all seeing eye’ from which emanate a multitude of rays of Masonic light — this is the ‘thousand points of light’ that Mr. Bush referred to when he announced the *New World Order* to the world. In the above-quoted work (*Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*), Albert Pike explains just who is the source of Masonic light — the ‘god’ of Masonry: **“Lucifer the light-bearer! ... Doubt it not.”**

It was on May 1, 1776, the feast of *Beltaine* (pagan festival of the demonic ‘deity’ *Baal* worshipped by Masons) that the secret high degree Masonic Order of *Illuminati* was founded by the Freemason Adam Weishaupt. After the American Revolution which began in 1776, the Freemasons put their demonic *Illuminati* emblem on the Great Seal of the United States and thus was born ‘*American Imperialism*’. Since then American foreign policy has been taken over by Masonry for the purpose of establishing the Masonic World Government — the *New World Order*. “It is not surprising,” explains Father Adler in the above-mentioned book, *Die Söhne der Finsternis*, “that already in 1730, in a book published in Brussels under the title *The Secret of Freemasonry*, one reads the fundamental statement outlining the program: **‘The ultimate purpose of Freemasonry is the creation of a World Republic.’”**<sup>387</sup> It was for this purpose that the United States government built its neo-colonial empire first in Latin America, and then after World War II in East Asia.

The United States entered the First World War ostensibly, as President Woodrow Wilson declared, to make the world “safe for democracy.” George W. Bush said he wanted to establish ‘democracy’ in the Middle East, and this was one of his phony justifications for launching what are really wars of conquest in Afghanistan and Iraq, which under Barack Obama are spilling over into Pakistan and may soon spread to Iran. Covert operations of the CIA and American Special Forces in Iran have been ongoing since the administration of G. W. Bush. However, what Sergei Markov said of the three teams of Russian political leaders, that “each understands democracy in its own way,” applies equally to the American political leaders.

For Masonic and Masonic-influenced political leaders, ‘democracy’

<sup>386</sup> A. Barruel, *Memoirs Illustrating the History of Jacobinism* (first published London, 1798; republished by Real-View-Books, Fraser, Michigan, 1995).

<sup>387</sup> Adler, *Die Söhne der Finsternis*, p. 12.

is strictly defined as the Masonic World Republic of the *New World Order*. Although American ‘democracy’ at present is a more subtle form of ‘managed democracy’ essentially resembling the ‘managed democracy’ of post-Soviet Russia, it will, nevertheless, ultimately become a totalitarian institution. Thus, American ‘democracy’ is destined and has been programmed to become ‘democratic’ in a manner like that of the *German Democratic Republic* or any of the many other totalitarian states that call themselves ‘democratic republic’ (such as the Democratic Republic of North Korea). In this context it becomes clear and obvious why the United States government has for generations supported, maintained and imposed brutal dictatorships on so many nations in order to establish ‘democracy’ and defend against ‘Communism’.

Christopher Story explains that the United States, “like the covert continuing Soviet Union, is also inherently and historically a revolutionary power. And it has adopted an arrogant expansionist mentality and agenda of global revolution which is becoming almost as much of a threat to world peace as the USSR’s overtly predatory global behavior under Leonid Brezhnev.”<sup>388</sup> Under the cover of the “9/11 provocation,” Story elaborates, “... the United States is indeed engaged in the predatory pursuit of a new form of global *Lebensraum*”.<sup>389</sup> George W. Bush’s (and Barack Obama’s) imperialist agenda was not created by Mr. Bush, but was already being formulated before he became president. “A secret blueprint for U.S. global domination,” Neil Mackay relates, “reveals that President Bush and his cabinet were planning a premeditated attack on Iraq to secure ‘regime change’ even before he took power in January 2001.”<sup>390</sup> Mackay relates that the ‘blueprint’ was uncovered by the Scotland *Sunday Herald* “for the creation of a ‘global Pax Americana’”. The document, *Rebuilding America’s Defenses: Strategies, Forces and Resources for a New Century*, was prepared under the direction of Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, Paul Wolfowitz, et al. in September 2000 by the *Project for the New American Century* (PNAC).<sup>391</sup>

“The PNAC document,” Mackay continues, “supports a ‘blueprint for maintaining global US preeminence, precluding the rise of a great power rival, and shaping the international security order in line with American principles and interests.’” The document calls for the US to “fight and decisively win multiple, simultaneous major theatre wars” as a “core mission”. “The report,” the author continues further, “said the US must ‘discourage advanced industrial nations from challenging our leadership or even aspiring to a larger regional or global role’.” Hence, it becomes clear that the “wars in Iraq and Afghanistan,” as Professor

---

<sup>388</sup> Christopher Story in *Soviet Analyst*, July-August, 2002.

<sup>389</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>390</sup> Cf. [www.globalresearch.ca/articles/MAC209A.html](http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/MAC209A.html). During the 2000 election campaign, Bush declared that if elected he would wage war on Iraq.

<sup>391</sup> The document can be found at the website of the Project for the New American Century, at <http://www.newamericancentury.org/RebuildingAmericasDefenses.pdf>.

Michel Chossudovsky, Canadian economist and Professor Emeritus at the University of Ottawa, explains, “are part of a broader military agenda, which was launched at the end of the Cold War.”<sup>392</sup> “In other words,” he continues, “what is at stake in the US led war is the re-colonization of a vast region extending from the Balkans into Central Asia.”<sup>393</sup>

The perceived demise of the Soviet Union seemed to be the moment of opportunity for empire building. “With the demise of the USSR in 1991,” writes Norm Dixon, a journalist who writes for *The Green Left Weekly*, “the US rulers hoped that the ‘American Century’ was again on the horizon. George Bush senior hailed the US victory over Iraq in the 1990-1991 Gulf War as marking the ‘end of the Vietnam syndrome’ and declared that Washington would now oversee a ‘New World Order’.”<sup>394</sup> The importance of Iraq is critical for the establishment of the *New World Order*. Without strong foreign support, the dynasty of the House of Saud will soon collapse. The long-standing relationship between the United States and Saudi Arabia is already well into its terminal phase.<sup>395</sup> Thus, a US diplomat “confided to Scotland’s *Sunday Herald* that a rehabilitated Iraq is the only sound long-term strategic alternative to Saudi Arabia. It

<sup>392</sup> Michel Chossudovsky, “America’s War for Global Domination”, [www.globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO312A.html](http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO312A.html). This article is the background text of his public lectures at the Society for the Defense of Civil Rights and Human Dignity in Berlin, Germany, December 10-11, 2003 and at Humboldt University, Berlin, December 12, 2003.

<sup>393</sup> *Ibid.* In his book, *The Grand Chessboard*, Zbigniew Brzezinski shamelessly proclaims the policy for the US imperialists to conquer Central Asia and he arrogantly refers to the countries of that region as ‘vassal’ states. He uses this term often, and not only in the medieval historical sense, but to describe the geopolitics of today’s world, e.g. pp. 6, 8 and 23. But note in particular how he uses the term on p. 40:

“In brief, for the United States, Eurasian geostrategy involves the purposeful management of geostrategically dynamic states and the careful handling of geopolitically catalytic states, in keeping with the twin interests of America in the short-term preservation of its unique global power and in the long-run transformation of it into increasingly institutionalized global cooperation. To put it in a terminology that hearkens back to the more brutal age of ancient empires, the three grand imperatives of imperial geostrategy are to prevent collusion and maintain security dependence among the vassals, to keep tributaries pliant and protected, and to keep the barbarians from coming together.”

**And also:**

“... since America’s unprecedented power is bound to diminish over time, the priority must be to manage the rise of other regional powers in ways that do not threaten America’s global primacy. As in chess, American global planners must think several moves ahead, anticipating possible countermoves. A sustainable geostrategy must therefore distinguish between the short-run perspective (the next five or so years), the middle term (up to twenty or so years), and the long run (beyond twenty years). ... *In the short run, it is in America’s interest to consolidate and perpetuate the prevailing geopolitical pluralism on the map of Eurasia. That puts a premium on maneuver and manipulation in order to prevent the emergence of a hostile coalition that could eventually seek to challenge America’s primacy, not to mention the remote possibility of any one particular state seeking to do so.* ... it is unlikely that democratic America will wish to be permanently engaged in the difficult, absorbing, and costly task of managing Eurasia by constant manipulation and maneuver, backed by American military resources, in order to prevent regional domination by any one power.” Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, p. 198.

<sup>394</sup> Norm Dixon, “How Warmongers Exploit 9/11: What’s behind the war on terrorism?”, [www.globalresearch.ca/articles/DIX209A.html](http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/DIX209A.html).

<sup>395</sup> A very informative analysis of this topic was provided in “The Fall of the House of Saud”, in the May 2003 issue of *Atlantic Monthly*.

is not just a case of swapping horses in mid-stream, the impending U.S. regime change in Baghdad is a strategic necessity.”

In September 2003, Saudi Crown Prince Abdullah Bin Abdul Aziz Al-Saud visited Moscow for three days. Alexander Shumilin pointed out that Russia considers Saudi Arabia to be a “desirable strategic partner”. Since relations had chilled, “amidst US accusations that the Saudis are sponsors of international terrorism,” Shumilin continues, “The arrival of Saudi Arabia’s de facto leader in Moscow has therefore been seen as evidence of the beginning of a Saudi realignment.”<sup>396</sup>

The camouflage needed to disguise naked aggression and provide apparent justification for what is really a campaign of unprovoked imperialist conquest was a planned and deliberately staged false-flag ‘trigger event’ that could be blamed on foreign terrorists. The plan to use airliners as weapons was first hatched by the CIA and set forth in a secret Joint Chiefs of Staff document called *Operation Northwoods*.

“One year before 9/11,” Chossudovsky elaborates, “the PNAC called for ‘some catastrophic and catalyzing event, like a new Pearl Harbor,’ which would serve to galvanize US public opinion in support of a war agenda.”<sup>397</sup> Zbigniew Brzezinski, the author explains further, who was also “one of the key architects of the Al-Qaeda network, created by the CIA at the onslaught of the Soviet-Afghan war”, wrote similarly in his book, *The Grand Chessboard*: “... it may find it more difficult to fashion a consensus [in America] on foreign policy issues, except in the circumstances of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat.”<sup>398</sup>

Chossudovsky concludes: “September 11 is a hoax. It is the biggest lie in US history ... This also implies fully uncovering the lies behind the ‘war on terrorism’ and revealing the political complicity of the Bush administration in the events of 9/11.”<sup>399</sup> Thus, Andreas von Bülow, former Technology Minister and former assistant Defense Minister of Germany and author of *The CIA and September 11*, declares: “If what I say is right, the whole US government should end up behind bars.”<sup>400</sup> Larry Chin, journalist and frequent contributor to the globalresearch.ca website (Center for Research on Globalization), wrote as one who fully grasps the link between Sept. 11th and Bush’s (now Obama’s) wars: “With a demented fury and lawlessness never before seen in modern world

<sup>396</sup> “Putin and the Prince”, *The Moscow Times*, Sept. 11-13, 2003.

<sup>397</sup> Michel Chossudovsky, “America’s War for Global Domination”, December 12, 2003, at <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/CH0312A.html>.

<sup>398</sup> “...the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public’s sense of domestic well-being.” Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, pp. 35-36. (The quotation above on this page is quoted by Chossudovsky.)

<sup>399</sup> Michel Chossudovsky, “America’s War for Global Domination”, December 12, 2003, at <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/CH0312A.html>.

<sup>400</sup> This comment was published in the *Daily Telegraph* on Nov. 20, 2003. The book is called *Die CIA und der 11. September* and was released in July 2003, a best-seller in Germany selling over 100,000 copies.

history, the Bush administration [and now the Obama administration] continues to resort to desperate means and wildly grotesque propaganda to trigger the next and most violent phase of its 9/11 War of geostrategic conquest for control of the last remaining oil reserves on the planet.”<sup>401</sup> The phrase ‘demented fury and lawlessness’ aptly describes the *state sponsored terrorism* that the Bush administration unleashed on the Afghan and Iraqi peoples, and which Obama continues to direct against them, and now also against Pakistan and likely soon also against Iran.

“Seymour Hersh,”<sup>402</sup> Charley Reese<sup>403</sup> wrote during the Bush administration, “... has documented Donald Rumsfeld’s scheme for Iraq. It is, in short, to set up death squads, trained by Israelis and using Israelis as consultants in Iraq.” The idea, he explained, “is to hire some of the worst of the worst — members of Saddam’s old secret police — to infiltrate the resistance and finger key planners for the American murder squads.” This may seem absolutely incredible to some people, but Reese points out that the US did exactly the same kind of thing during the Vietnam War.

Reese, who knew personally the CIA man “who had run the infamous Phoenix Program in Vietnam,” was told by that CIA official: “There, the South Vietnamese would finger members of the Viet Cong, and we would snuff them. Of course, my friend said in his cynical way, if the quota for the month was 50, the South Vietnamese fingered 50, if it was 500, they found 500. How many of the thousands we murdered were actually Viet Cong, and how many were innocent Vietnamese, nobody knows.”

Reese provides another similar example: “Another friend of mine, on loan to the CIA from the Green Berets, paid Nung mercenaries five dollars for each Vietnamese head they brought in. They brought them in by the croaker sack full, but of course a severed head can’t tell you if the person who used to wear it was a Viet Cong or just a poor farmer the Nungs happened upon. After all, they hated all the Vietnamese without regard for ideology.”

“The same thing will happen in Iraq,” Reese explained. “Our paid evildoers will finger people they have a personal grudge against or, if they are smart, innocent Iraqis actually on our side. That way our death squads will endear us to the Iraqi people just as the Israeli death squads have endeared them to the Palestinians.”

And similarly in Nicaragua, former CIA official John Stockwell stated in an October 1987 lecture:

“There have been over 100,000 American witnesses for peace who have gone down there and they have filmed and photographed

<sup>401</sup> Larry Chin, “Eleventh Hour Lies Mount as War Approaches”, March 17, 2003; at <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/CHI303A.html>.

<sup>402</sup> A United States Pulitzer Prize winning investigative journalist based in Washington, D.C. and a regular contributor on military and security matters to the *New Yorker* magazine.

<sup>403</sup> A syndicated columnist from the U.S. and a journalist for 49 years, he had been a tank gunner in the U.S. Army.

and witnessed these atrocities immediately after they’ve happened, and documented 13,000 people killed this way, mostly women and children. These are the activities done by these Contras.”<sup>404</sup>

In the section on the Contras, Stockwell relates in his lecture, “The Secret Wars of the CIA”:

Systematically the Contras have been assassinating religious workers, teachers, health workers, elected officials, government administrators. You remember the assassination manual? That surfaced in 1984... They used terror. This is a technique that they’re using to traumatize the society so that it can’t function.

I don’t mean to abuse you with verbal violence, but you have to understand what your government and its agents are doing. They go into villages, they haul out the families. With the children forced to watch, they castrate the father, they peel the skin off his face, they put a grenade in his mouth and pull the pin. With the children forced to watch, they gang rape the mother, and slash her breasts off. And sometimes for variety, they make the parents watch while they do these things to the children.<sup>405</sup>

What should be most frightful for Americans is that the war criminals and terrorists who rule over the government and the nation are planning to impose a martial law dictatorship in the United States. General Tommy Franks, in his extensive interview with *Cigar Aficionado*, let the cat out of the bag when he predicted: “a terrorist, massive, casualty-producing event somewhere in the western world — it may be in the United States of America — that causes our population to question our own Constitution and to begin to militarize our country in order to avoid a repeat of another mass, casualty-producing event.” John O. Edwards commented that Franks, “is the first high-ranking official to openly speculate that the Constitution could be scrapped in favor of a military form of government.”<sup>406</sup> Franks has subsequently been exposed as a paid agent of influence of the CIA.

Larry Chin’s observations about the terrorist attacks in recent years are equally valid in regard to 9/11 and the ‘event’ predicted by General Franks: “Incidents of ‘terrorism’ that have occurred ... have almost exclusively served the geostrategic objectives of the United States, from the bombings in Bali [an island in Indonesia with a population of 3.5 million people] and the Philippines. Moreover, there is evidence that the CIA had foreknowledge, if not direct involvement, in these operations.”<sup>407</sup> The geostrategic objective of US Imperialism is the

---

<sup>404</sup> See [http://download.cxs2.info/\\_Ebook\\_The\\_Secret\\_Wars\\_Of\\_The\\_Cia.pdf](http://download.cxs2.info/_Ebook_The_Secret_Wars_Of_The_Cia.pdf), page 13.

<sup>405</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>406</sup> John O. Edwards, “General Franks Doubts Constitution Will Survive WMD Attack”; [www.globalresearch.ca/articles/EDW311A.html](http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/EDW311A.html); November 23, 2003.

<sup>407</sup> Larry Chin, “Eleventh hour lies mount as war approaches”, March 17, 2003; at <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/CH1303A.html>.

global extension of American hegemony for the purpose of establishing the *New World Order*. Since the American people have historically been steadfastly opposed to Imperialism, the establishment of the *New World Order* requires as a necessary precondition that all dissent be crushed, and therefore a totalitarian, criminalist and militarist state will soon be put in place to replace the constitutional republic that struggles to survive at present in the United States.

In his article, “The Criminalization of the State”, Michel Chossudovsky comments that the “Franks interview suggests that an Al-Qaeda sponsored terrorist attack will be used as a ‘trigger mechanism’ for a military coup d’état in America. Franks is alluding to a so-called ‘Pearl Harbor type event’ which would be used as a justification for declaring a state of emergency, leading to the establishment of a military government.”<sup>408</sup>

The Patriot Act and other related legislation has already effectively abolished the citizens’ rights and civil liberties and nullified the Constitution. George Bush senior’s ‘kinder gentler America’ took shape under Bush junior’s *kinder gentler martial law*, and the present de facto martial law regime is now undergoing what Mikhail Gorbachev describes as America’s own *perestroika* as Barack Obama transforms America into a corporatist fascist police state. Chossudovsky’s observations that “the militarization of civilian State institutions is already functional under the façade of a bogus democracy” and that the “militarization of our country”<sup>409</sup> is an ongoing assumption” have proven to be right on target.

In order to grasp just how accurate that assessment is, one needs only examine some of the details of the *Patriot Act* that George W. Bush rammed through Congress. Mike Ketcher’s *Financial Privacy Report* explained that the USA *Patriot Act* was “only the first of 17 major new federal laws — and hundreds of new state laws — which gut our Bill of Rights and have put America on the fast track to becoming a full-fledged police state in just a few years.” “[T]he new laws,” the report continues, “allow the government to imprison anyone anywhere in the world, including US citizens picked up in the US as ‘enemy combatants’ or ‘suspected terrorists’. The government only needs to point the finger of accusation at you and all your rights to due process will evaporate instantly.” (In fact, recently a Catholic priest who is well known for his high profile opposition to the *New World Order* told me that he had been threatened recently by the FBI who said to him that they could arrest him at any time — no evidence needed.) The report quotes Congressman Ron Paul as saying, “the essence of liberty no longer exists in the United States.”

The *Domestic Security Enhancement Act* of 2003 would remove any

<sup>408</sup> Michel Chossudovsky, “The Criminalization of the State”, November 23, 2003; at <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/EDW311A.html>.

<sup>409</sup> *Ibid.*, Chossudovsky is quoting General Franks when he mentions the “militarization of our country,” referring to the U.S.

need for ‘probable cause’ of guilt. This proposed legislation is absolutely unbelievable — it goes far beyond any repressive legislation of Nazi Germany and seems to be designed to reshape American society in the image and likeness of Robespierre’s republic. Under this legislation that Attorney General John Ashcroft demanded, as Ketcher elaborates, “you would only need be accused without any evidence and you will be branded as an ‘enemy combatant’. You will then be plucked off the street or from your home in the middle of the night, and you will disappear forever. It will be a crime for anyone to release information about your imprisonment if you are detained as a ‘terror’ suspect or ‘enemy combatant’. The gathering of information about ‘terrorists’ or ‘enemy combatants’ can be prosecuted as ‘clandestine intelligence activities’. So, if any of your family members attempts to locate you after your ‘disappearance’ such a one will be considered guilty of a criminal offence and might very well disappear in the same manner.” “Section 205,” Ketcher’s report continues, “allows top federal officials to keep all of their financial information and activities secret, and enables the government to label anyone investigating them to be a terrorist.” Thus, Christopher Story, in his analysis of the *Domestic Security Enhancement Act* of 2003, characterizes America under this new legislation as **“The Coming U.S. Nazi Regime.”**<sup>410</sup> One can now see plainly what Gorbachev was getting at when he said that America’s own *perestroika* is at present being undertaken by Barack Hussein Obama.

While this legislation was being prepared in secret, some government official leaked the document to the press, and such a furor was created that the bill was never voted on in Congress — but that did not defeat the provisions of the proposed legislation. Its provisions are substantially contained in the *Military Commissions Act*<sup>411</sup> and the *Defense Authorization Act*,<sup>412</sup> and when the president declares a state of emergency, the government will be able to enforce all its provisions regardless of whether it passed in Congress or not. The *National Defense Authorization Act* signed into law by Barack Obama on December 31, 2011 gives formal legal approval in substance of all these provisions that effectively destroy the most basic civil liberties and strip the citizen of all protection of constitutional rights. Under this legislation a sub-committee of the National Security Council needs only point the accusing finger at a targetted individual and he or she will be plucked off the street or dragged out of his/her home and thrown into a military prison without probable cause, indictment or trial. Obama’s signing statement which promises not to use these provisions against US citizens affords no assurance to Americans since the government is

---

<sup>410</sup> *International Currency Review*, Winter 2004-2005.

<sup>411</sup> The United States *Military Commissions Act* of 2006, also known as HR-6166, was an Act of Congress signed by President George W. Bush on Oct. 17, 2006.

<sup>412</sup> Public law 109-364, or the John Warner *Defense Authorization Act* (H.R. 5122) (2), was signed by George W. Bush on Oct. 17, 2006.

not bound by the president's signing statements, and Obama himself (in spite of his pretended publicly stated objection to the provision) insisted beforehand that the statute be worded in such a manner that it can be applied to US citizens. The *Enemy Expatriation Act*, if passed, will render moot the point of the statute's applicability to US citizens because it would grant the unconstitutional power to the government to revoke the citizenship of anyone they label as an 'enemy'.

In "The Criminalization of the State", Michel Chossudovsky observes that "the 'criminalization of the State' is when war criminals legitimately occupy positions of authority, which enable them to decide 'who are the criminals', when in fact they are the criminals." Any attempt to expose their criminality makes one an 'enemy combatant'. Any resistance to their tyranny is considered 'treason' and an act of 'terrorism'. "The War on Terrorism," says Frank Morales (a well-known author on these topics, with articles on a variety of different websites), "is the cover for a war on dissent."<sup>413</sup>

What has emerged in the United States since the false-flag government-staged terrorist attacks began during the Clinton administration, is a rapidly accelerating transformation of the constitutional and democratic republic of the United States of America into the repressive police state of *Fascist Amerika*. This is the 'change' that Obama is at present implementing in America, and one can expect it to be accomplished just in time for the planned merger between the United States and the covert, continuing Soviet Union, when the fruits of *perestroika* in Russia will be achieved as Gorbachev predicted on Nov. 15, 1985: "In the building of our future we are basing ourselves upon ... Marxism-Leninism ... through restructuring [*perestroika* — 'reformation'] **we want to give socialism a second wind.**"<sup>414</sup> **Thus, the stage is now set for a new clash between Fascism and Communism, but this time it will be a nuclear war between the superpowers which will accomplish the planned merger and the establishment of the New World Order.**

### Spiritually Bankrupt

The *New World Order* of the Capitalist world cannot save the world from Communist enslavement: it is the creation of Freemasonry and the *order* it would impose on the world is *substantially identical to Communism*.<sup>415</sup> The leading Communist revolutionaries who created the Communist world, as Manfred Adler documents,<sup>416</sup> were Freemasons — Communism is the creation of Freemasonry. The struggle between the two is the struggle between the "Evil Empire" and "the Great Satan". We cannot look to the West to save the world from the 'Red Dragon', only

<sup>413</sup> Frank Morales, "'Homeland Defense' and the Militarization of America", September 15, 2003, at <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/MOR309A.html>.

<sup>414</sup> Quoted by Story in *The European Union Collective: Enemy of its Member States*, p. 38.

<sup>415</sup> C.f. Manfred Adler, *Die Söhne der Finsternis: Die Geplante Weltregierung*.

<sup>416</sup> Manfred Adler, *Die Antichristliche Revolution der Freimaurerei*, Jestetten, 1983, p. 47.

to be devoured by the ‘Black Dragon’ because global *Soviet Communism* and the Fascist and Imperialist Anglo-American *New World Order* are in reality the selfsame Masonic Beast.<sup>417</sup>

The corrupt and decadent West has been drained of its spiritual lifeblood, which is faith in Jesus Christ. America cannot save the world — it cannot even save itself. The ‘American Century’ was the last century, and America, spiritually bankrupt, is now in full and rapid decline as it sinks in its own ocean of moral decay: abortion, divorce, contraception, ‘gay’ (i.e. sodomite) marriage, ‘gay’ (sodomite) rights, pornography, etc.; the titanic superpower suffers the fate of the Titanic. America’s glory is the glory of the past while at present it sinks in an ocean of corruption and moral decay.

The great nation of Russia, however, has been designated by God to be a ‘vessel of election’, which God intends to use as His chosen instrument to destroy the Masonic *Beast* — *the New World Order*. Russia’s time has come, and that is why Our Lady of Fatima has requested that Russia be consecrated:

*“The moment has come in which God requests the Holy Father to make, and to order that in union with him and at the same time all the bishops of the world make, the consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart, promising to convert it because of this day of prayer and worldwide reparation.”*<sup>418</sup>

God commanded that St. Paul be set apart and *consecrated* because he had been chosen by God to be a ‘vessel of election’ for the conversion of the nations. Before his conversion, St. Paul was a persecutor of the Church. Russia has been a great persecutor of the Church, but *the moment has come* for Russia to become the *vessel of election*, the instrument in the hand of God to *slay the dragon*, the Apocalyptic *Beast*. Russia will be given the power by God to destroy the godless *New World Order* only when *that nation* will have been set apart like St. Paul and *consecrated*. Russia is chosen, like David was chosen by God, but David was *first consecrated*, and then went forth and *slew the Philistine giant*. But so long as God’s request for that consecration remains unfulfilled, Russia remains an instrument of wrath.

As Sister Lucy explained,

“Many times the Most Holy Virgin told my cousins Francisco and Jacinta, as well as myself, ... that Russia will be the instrument of chastisement chosen by Heaven to punish the whole world (for its sins) if we do not beforehand obtain the conversion of that poor nation ...”<sup>419</sup>

<sup>417</sup> “Communism, Fascism, Nazism [are] generically related, historically linked and politically quite similar.” Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Failure*, London, 1990, p. 7.

<sup>418</sup> Frère Michel de la Sainte Trinité, *The Whole Truth About Fatima*, Vol. II, *The Secret and the Church*, p. 555. See also *Toute la vérité sur Fatima*, Tome II, *Le Secret et l’Église (1917-1942)* (French edition, 2nd edition, reprinted October 1986), p. 350.

<sup>419</sup> Frère Michel, *The Whole Truth About Fatima*, Vol. III, *The Third Secret*, p. 505.

Our Lady of Fatima said to Sister Lucy in May 1952,

“Make it known to the Holy Father that I still await the Consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart. *Without this consecration Russia cannot be converted nor can the world have peace.*”<sup>420</sup>

As we have seen at the beginning of this article, Russia is publicly flexing its nuclear arms. U.S. foreign policy, promoting their *New World Order*, has irritated the Russian hardliners who are in power and who have emphatically stated, “we’ve had enough!”

There is only one alternative to this showdown — that is the consecration and conversion of Russia which will lead to the crushing of the Masonic *New World Order* and the conversion of the whole world to Jesus Christ.

The world is on the verge of incalculable destruction: *nuclear annihilation*. God has promised that by means of the act of the consecration of Russia — “*by this means*” — Russia will be saved and peace will be given to the world. The Pope, so far, has chosen *not* to do the one thing, the one *act* by which God has *promised* to save the world. The diabolical deception emanating from the Vatican Secretary of State, Cardinal Tarcisio Bertone, and before him, Cardinal Angelo Sodano, is the *lie* that Heaven’s request has already been fulfilled.

Cardinal Bertone, because he believes Sodano’s (and his own) lie, is convinced there is nothing to worry about since the “period of history marked by human lust for power and evil” has been “brought to an end.” There is, therefore, according to *them* simply no danger of world war, no danger of nuclear annihilation and no reason on earth to waste time worrying about God’s request for the consecration of Russia. Greater folly can scarcely be conceived.

Pope John Paul II declared at Fatima that, “*the message of Fatima imposes an obligation on the Church.*” In view of the incalculably catastrophic consequences of non-compliance with Heaven’s request, Bishop Rudolf Graber declared that to ignore the message and the requests of Our Lady of Fatima is tantamount to a “*crime against humanity.*” I dare not judge those Vatican *courtiers* who have opposed Our Lady’s request for the Consecration of Russia and prevented the Holy Father from fulfilling it; nevertheless — ***May God have mercy on their souls.***

---

<sup>420</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 327. Cf. *Il Pellegrinaggio delle Meraviglie* (1960), p. 440 (published under the auspices of the Italian episcopate).

## Appendix III

# Government Crimes and Media Lies

“Many journalists now are no more than channelers and echoers of what George Orwell called the ‘official truth’. They simply cipher and transmit lies. It really grieves me that so many of my fellow journalists can be so manipulated that they become really what the French describe as ‘fonctionnaires’; functionaries, not journalists. Many journalists become very defensive when you suggest to them that they are anything but impartial and objective. The problem with those words ‘impartiality’ and ‘objectivity’ is that they have lost their dictionary meaning. They’ve been taken over... [they] now mean the establishment point of view... Journalists don’t sit down and think, ‘I’m now going to speak for the establishment.’ Of course not. But they internalise a whole set of assumptions...”  
John Pilger (2002)<sup>421</sup>

### **Responsible Sovereign “Democratic” Nations Depend Upon a Morally Sound and Well-informed Public**

The state of affairs in journalism that Pilger describes is symptomatic of nations that have undergone the degeneration from a healthy state of republican *democracy* — in which a nation is governed by the people (the citizens, the sovereign nation) through their elected officials, and informed by a free and independent media — into what Christopher Story calls *democratism*, a pseudo-democratic *corporatist state* democratic in name only in which there is preserved the mere formality of the institutional framework of a democratic state while it is in reality effectively governed as a bureaucratic dictatorship by a ruling financial elite whose interests are served by controlled media which are financially dependent on them. “The major western democracies,” Pilger observes, “are moving towards corporatism.”<sup>422</sup>

While many factors have led to the evolution of the *corporatist state* in the USA (such as the creation of the private corporate central

---

<sup>421</sup> Cf. *Wikipedia*, under ‘John Pilger’. John Pilger is a world renowned journalist who began his career in 1958 in his homeland, Australia. See: [www.johnpilger.com](http://www.johnpilger.com).

<sup>422</sup> “The major western democracies are moving towards corporatism. Democracy has become a business plan, with a bottom line for every human activity, every dream, every decency, every hope. The main parliamentary parties are now devoted to the same economic policies — socialism for the rich, capitalism for the poor — and the same foreign policy of servility to endless war. This is not democracy. It is to politics what McDonalds is to food.” (2009) – John Pilger (*Wikipedia*). The USA in particular has evolved into the quintessential *corporatist state*. Chris Floyd (to mention just one) has written many articles on this theme over the years in his column for the *Moscow Times*.

banking system through the *Federal Reserve Act*, and the *Federal Income Tax Act* which was enacted immediately after the creation of the Federal Reserve in order to set up the mechanism for the payment of interest to the private Federal Reserve by the taxpayers), the decisive factor in the evolution of the *corporatist state* in America was the emergence of what President Eisenhower, at the end of his term in office, described as “threats” originating out of the creation of “an immense military establishment and a large arms industry” which was “new in the American experience.”

This decisive factor brought into being what Eisenhower called the “military-industrial complex”. In his Farewell Address delivered at the end of his term in office, he spoke of its “total influence — economic, political, even spiritual” which is “felt in every city, every Statehouse, every office of the Federal government”, and warned of “its grave implications”. Precisely in this regard Eisenhower warned: “In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist.”

### **In 1960, Grave Dangers to Liberty: The Power of International Finance and Secret Societies**

The Revolution in Military Affairs Eisenhower described came about largely due to what he termed the “technological revolution during recent decades” in which “research has become central; ... more formalized, complex, and costly”, and therefore a “steadily increasing share is conducted for, by, or at the direction of, the Federal government.” This state of affairs brought about the emergence of the specific danger of the “prospect of domination of the nation’s scholars by Federal employment, project allocations, and the power of money (which) is ever present,” leading also to the “equal and opposite danger that public policy could itself become the captive of a scientific-technological elite.” These “threats”, the president warned, could “endanger our liberties or democratic processes.”

Eisenhower’s immediate successor, John F. Kennedy, specified even more precisely the nature of the threat when he pointed to the “secret societies” as the source of the danger in his address of April 27, 1961 at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel in New York City. In that speech Kennedy declared:

The very word ‘secrecy’ is repugnant in a free and open society; and we are as a people inherently and historically opposed to secret societies, to secret oaths and to secret proceedings. We decided long ago that the dangers of excessive and unwarranted concealment of pertinent facts far outweighed the dangers which are cited to justify it. Even today there is little value in insuring the survival of our nation if our traditions do not survive with it. And there is **the very grave danger that an announced need for**

**increased security** will be seized upon by those anxious to extend its meaning to the very limits of official censorship and concealment. (emphasis added)

Kennedy's use of the terms "secret societies", "secret oaths", and "secret proceedings" constitute a clear and unmistakable reference to Freemasonry as the source of the "very grave danger" that would make use of "*an announced need for increased security*" that will be "*seized upon*" in order to exercise the maximum degree of censorship and secrecy. Here Kennedy gave precise specification to the threat Eisenhower spoke of thirteen months earlier that could "*endanger our liberties or democratic processes.*" "Only an alert and knowledgeable citizenry," Eisenhower declared, "can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense with our peaceful methods and goals, so that security and liberty may prosper together."

### **In 2000: Control of Media Helps Maintain Citizens in State of Brainwashed Ignorance**

It is, however, precisely an alert and knowledgeable citizenry that cannot exist in a state where official censorship and concealment maintains the citizenry in a state of brainwashed ignorance, thereby incapacitating the citizenry from exercising their sovereign power of self-governance and thus overthrowing the republic and reducing it to a bureaucratic *directorship*.

It was in the immediate aftermath of the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks that the Mason-led government of high-degree sectary George W. Bush<sup>423</sup> let it be known — and it was loudly trumpeted out by the supine and subservient media — that henceforth the citizens of the United States, a nation founded on the principles of liberty and equality, would have to **relinquish some of their liberty for the sake of security** and effectively hand over their sovereign power as a self-governing nation of citizens to the agencies that would reduce them to the status of powerless subjects in order to 'protect' them from 'terrorists'.

The Federal government has endlessly repeated this mantra during the nine years that have passed since the terrorist attacks while steadily and incrementally tightening the oppressive stranglehold of security around the collective necks of the citizenry to the extent that the nation — formerly the beacon of liberty — has become recognized as one of the most repressive bureaucratic police states in the world today under the administration of high-degree Freemason (and distant blood-relation of both Bush and Cheney) Barack H. Obama.

The indispensable tool needed to reduce the citizenry to passive acceptance of dictated government policy and to instill in them the belief

<sup>423</sup> George W. Bush, like his father George H.W. Bush (as well as their distant cousin John Kerry), is a member of the Yale University elite Masonic secret society, the *Order of the Brotherhood of Death*, commonly known as the *Skull and Bones*. The *Skull & Bones* originated in the early Nineteenth Century out of the Masonic milieu of the *British East India Company* as did likewise the ancestors of the *Skull & Bones* progenitors of the CIA.

that such a state of affairs has been brought about in their interest and for their benefit is a controlled corporate media that willingly conceals the high crimes of government, the acts of war against the citizens it supposedly serves and deflects and re-directs the suspicions of the citizenry towards the designated groups and individuals targeted by the government. In so doing the corporate media subserviently performs the function of, what Orwell called, the ‘Ministry of Truth’.

### **Essential Tool of Control: Limit the Spectrum of Acceptable Opinion**

The corporate media (like the public education system) are not in the business of performing a public service. What they provide for the public is no more a service to them than the service that prison guards provide for the incarcerated. They do perform a service however, but ultimately not for the public or for their benefit. The public is severely disadvantaged in this regard because it depends on the media and the educational system almost totally to provide the data and information which are the basis for forming judgments about the government and almost everything else — yet providing such data and information is precisely the function they perform, and in so doing they perform their service for the *corporatist state* that the Western democracies have become — for the private corporate interests that control the state and ultimately for the financial elite who occupy the commanding heights of monetary and therefore indirect but effective political power over the private and public institutions of nations.

The corporate media constitute what is perhaps the most vital organ of what has become the *privatized state*, performing perhaps the most important of functions for the *corporatist state* they were taken over or created to serve: that of forming the images that constitute the basis of understanding in the public mind. By performing this function they control the mind of the populace and manipulate their behavior through perception management so that the citizenry become the docile subjects of the state they formerly democratically ruled.

The Western governments and corporate media expend considerable human energy and financial resources on the effort to shape the images that form the basis of public perception of events that are reported in the news. In the documentary film *Loose Change: Final Cut*, one can hear the iconic voice of retired CBS news anchor Dan Rather intone the words: “Those who control images will control public opinion.” *By means of shaping the perception of the masses by directing their focus on some facts, excluding others, and then offering an analysis of them that establishes premises (which may be only partially true or sometimes entirely false) common perception, the basis of so-called ‘common knowledge’, is created.* It is in this manner that public opinion is molded. **Once the public opinion becomes firmly and inextricably bound to the carefully crafted ‘common knowledge’, the boundaries**

**for the expression of socially acceptable thoughts, beliefs and opinions are firmly established within the parameters of the commonly perceived ‘truth’, and thus canons of orthodoxy are established within this artificial framework.**

“The smartest way,” says Noam Chomsky, “to keep people passive and obedient is to *strictly limit the spectrum of acceptable opinion but allow very lively debate within that spectrum.*”<sup>424</sup>

The Western media are far more effective in managing perception and molding public opinion on behalf of the *corporatist state* than the unsuspecting captive populations of the Western ‘democracies’ can even begin to suspect. Just how effective they are was graphically demonstrated by a Cold War anecdote related by John Pilger at Columbia University on April 14, 2006:

During the Cold War a group of Russian journalists toured the United States. On the first day of their visit they were asked by their hosts for their impressions. “I have to tell you,” said their spokesman, “that we were astonished to find after reading all the newspapers and watching TV, that all the opinions on all the vital issues were by and large the same. To get that result in our country, we imprison people, we tear out their fingernails. Here you don’t have that. What’s the secret? How do you do it?”<sup>425</sup>

### **Use the Corporate Media for Mind Control**

The answer to that question posed by the mystified Russian journalist quite simply stated is ‘perception management’. Retired US Army Intelligence officer Col. Robert Hickson spoke of it as “psychological warfare, or as we called it in the CIA — perception management”.<sup>426</sup> This is what has become of the corporate media, the allegedly ‘free press’ that was envisaged in the Second Amendment of the American Constitution — it has degenerated into an instrument of repression and mind control. The co-opting of the corporate media as the institutionalized mouthpiece of the financial elite is not a recent occurrence but already was openly admitted in the late Nineteenth Century (ca. 1880) by John Swinton, one-time editor of the *New York Times*, who made the following statement at a banquet given in his honor:

---

<sup>424</sup> See: [http://www.thirdworldtraveler.com/chomsky/Noam\\_Chomsky.html](http://www.thirdworldtraveler.com/chomsky/Noam_Chomsky.html). Noam Chomsky is an American linguist and philosopher. He is professor emeritus of linguistics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

<sup>425</sup> *Wikipedia*.

<sup>426</sup> Robert Hickson’s speech at *Fatima: Only Way to World Peace* conference (on the web at <http://www.fatimaondemand.org/en/index.php/conferences/brazil-2007/robert-hickson/177-understanding-and-combating-the-growing-forms-of-total-war>), August 2007, Botucatu, Brazil. Two of the more recent and egregious examples of managed perception inflicted on the public by means of carefully crafted and presented government lies were the corporate media’s reporting of the shooting of the Brazilian electrician Jean-Charles Menezes and the August 2008 (08/08/08) *Blitzkrieg* attack by Georgia on South Ossetia. The continuation of this footnote appears at the end of this Appendix.

There is no such thing, at this date of the world's history, in America, as an independent press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinion out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. The business of the journalists is to destroy the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to vilify, to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it, and what folly is this toasting an independent press? We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes.<sup>427</sup>

“The above quotation is striking proof,” Deirdre Manifold comments, “of the extent of the Illuminati’s success in controlling the channels of information,”<sup>428</sup> by means of the power of money. As media conglomerates merge and globalize, the resulting monopoly in the exercise of ‘perception management’ is correspondingly and increasingly global and all-encompassing.

### **We Must Escape the Thought Prison of Various Present-day Governments and Mass-Media**

Whoever would climb over the walls of the *thought prison* and venture beyond the spectrum of acceptable opinion steps beyond the pale into the realm of unapproved thought and therefore violates a cardinal Taboo — an enforced Taboo which preserves the social order and its power structure by keeping every member of every social stratum (including and even especially the enforcers themselves) in their assigned place.<sup>429</sup> The social order as it exists today is directed

<sup>427</sup> In: *Labor's Untold Story*, by Richard O. Boyer and Herbert M. Morais, published by United Electrical, Radio & Machine Workers of America, New York, 1955/1979. John Swinton, Scottish born (1829-1901), was managing editor of the *New York Times*. He was hired on a regular basis in 1860 as head of the editorial staff. He left the *Times* in 1870. He later served eight years in the same position on the *New York Sun* and published his own paper, *John Swinton's Paper*.

<sup>428</sup> Deirdre Manifold, *Towards World Government*, Cork, 1993, p. 5.

<sup>429</sup> The Taboo is more rigorously enforced than the unsuspecting public may realize. In July 2010 Octavia Nasr, a veteran CNN Middle East reporter, was summarily fired immediately after she stepped beyond the pale of politically correct speech and reported on Twitter that she had “respected” the late Ayatollah Mohammed Fadlallah. This fact graphically demonstrates the low threshold of acceptability that is applied to journalists for violation of the unwritten code of politically correct orthodoxy, and the hair trigger that is used to swiftly eliminate the offenders. The British Ambassador to Lebanon, Frances Guy, praised

by the social engineers to one ultimate purpose: to keep the masses in the blissful misery of their servitude by preserving them in a state of unawareness of their own servitude and to maintain those who wield power over them (the *inner party* as Orwell called them), on the behalf of the commanding heights of global finance, in a contented state of loyal service.

Limiting the spectrum of acceptable opinion preserves the state of the servitude of the mind of the masses by erecting artificial boundaries — barriers designed for the specific purpose of blocking out the forbidden light of dangerous truths that threaten the power structure. The way to break the shackles that keep the mind bound in servitude is to first, like Socrates, have the humility to admit that we know nothing and thus be willing to humbly accept that we have allowed ourselves to be deceived — to admit that when we previously thought ourselves to be possessed of knowledge we were in reality believing in lies. From there we can then proceed to follow the path marked out by those independent spirits whom the ruling establishment have excoriated, berated and demonized because they threaten the power of the ruling elite by their stubborn persistence in the pursuit of historical facts and objective truth and their obstinate refusal to uncritically and meekly accept the politically correct lies that serve no purpose but to preserve the *status quo* of the ruling power structure, maintain the supremacy of the financial elite intact, and enforce their immoral, oppressive and ultimately nihilistic policies on humanity. Like them, we must then seek the truth at all costs.

### **Seek the Truth at All Costs**

The next and equally necessary step to be taken on the road to finding the truth is to be able to recognize the lies for what they are — falsehoods — and thus expose them and distinguish them from the truth. Here in the seemingly transparent fishbowl of the Western ‘democracies’ we are decidedly at a disadvantage in comparison to the imprisoned citizens of the Communist countries, where the state propaganda is at times crass to the point of being unintentionally comical. Our disadvantage here in the West was brought poignantly into focus by Czech novelist Zdenek Urbanek (1917-2008) when he stated in a 1970’s interview:

In dictatorships we are more fortunate than you in the West in one respect: we believe nothing of what we read in the newspapers and nothing of what we watch on television because we know that

---

Fadlallah as a “much admired leader of many Shia Muslims throughout the world” and said “the world needs more men like him” — but Ms. Nasr’s mere expression of respect offended the Israeli lobby (AIPAC) so she was instantly fired and her nearly three decade career effectively gulaged. (Brian Whitaker in [guardian.co.uk](http://guardian.co.uk), July 8, 2010.) The rigorous enforcement of the canons of orthodoxy of political correctness that this latest example so plainly displays constitutes clear proof that freedom of the press no longer exists in reality — only its myth remains and is trumpeted about by the corporate media.

it's propaganda and lies. Unlike you in the West we've learned to look behind the propaganda and read between the lines. Unlike you we know that the real truth is always subversive.<sup>430</sup>

While it may take a great deal of time, effort and study to arrive at the full possession of the whole truth, it does not require any great effort or superior intellectual powers to recognize the lies that the ruling establishment has served up for consumption by the general public, provided that one accepts nothing of what they say on the basis of mere human faith or perceived authority. We must always suspect that what we read in the newspapers and watch on television are lies and propaganda, and it is obvious that we have been lied to when what has been reported to us by the government and in the media can, upon investigation, be shown to be *impossible*.

The words of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle immortalized by his fictional character Sherlock Holmes admonish us:

***First we must eliminate the impossible and then whatever remains, no matter how improbable, is the truth.***

Let us first eliminate the impossible and then see what remains.

### **Perception Management — Case #1: Sept. 11, 2001**

The patently absurd claims of the United States government about what really happened on Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> — the inconsistencies, the contradictions, scientifically impossible claims of the government and the corporate media, and above all the explanations that plainly oppose what is clearly visible in the video recordings of the attacks manifest in abundant clarity that the official version of the events is totally false because it is *impossible*<sup>431</sup> — yet the government to this day desperately and criminally tries to keep the truth about what really happened on that day hidden ***in order to maintain and perpetuate an apparent justification for its aggressive wars of conquest in Iraq and Afghanistan.*** It is not within the scope of this document to present here a detailed presentation of what did actually take place on that fateful day (the documents and documentary films mentioned in this book<sup>432</sup> and many other reports and documentaries not mentioned

<sup>430</sup> John Pilger, "Invisible Government" (youtube.com).

<sup>431</sup> The article, "Left-Leaning Despisers of the 9/11 Truth Movement: Do You Really Believe in Miracles?", by David Ray Griffin, published in *Global Research* on July 6, 2010, demonstrates that the 'official version' of the September 11 events is a scientific impossibility premised on multiple absurdities. The claim that Osama bin Laden and 'his' *Al-Qaeda* terror organization were behind the attacks is exposed as a government and media myth — sheer nonsense that is no more credible than a fairy tale. Griffin quotes multiple scientific peer-reviewed articles in his presentation. Cf. [www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=20039%3e&aid=20039](http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=20039%3e&aid=20039).

<sup>432</sup> I here specifically recommend the documentary films of Alex Jones and Jason Bermas, in particular: *Terror Storm, Second Edition*; *9/11 Chronicles: Truth Rising*; *Loose Change: Final Cut*; *Loose Change: Second Edition*; *Fabled Enemies*; *9/11: The Road to Tyranny*; *In Plane Sight* by Dave von Kleist; and *ZERO: An Investigation Into 9-11*.

here deal sufficiently with that topic), but to bring into focus the plainly evident truth that the **US government has lied and continues to lie about September 11<sup>th</sup>** in order to conceal the fact that the events of that day were staged by the US government **for the purpose of creating an apparent justification to launch aggressive wars of foreign conquest**: military campaigns of expansionism the likes of which have not been seen since the days of the Third Reich, and to subjugate the American people and transform the USA into a repressive militaristic police state — ultimately in order to establish the godless *New World Order*.

At present the governmental and corporate media response to the opposing claims against the official version of events is nothing more than a campaign of vilification, denigration and demonization of those who dare dissent from the ‘official line’, characterizing them as ‘extreme’ paranoid ravings that give support to the ‘terrorists’. This, however, can easily be seen to be nothing but empty self-serving propaganda devoid of any solid evidentiary basis and specifically designed to protect the guilty, and demonize those who would attempt to expose their crimes and bring to light the truth.<sup>433</sup> The denigration and defamation, for example, of those who express doubt in the ‘official version’ is no more credible than the accusations and charges against those in the Soviet Union who denied or questioned that Kirov was assassinated by anti-Soviet terrorists, or those in Nazi Germany who dared express doubt that the Reichstag was burned down by Communists or that Hitler’s invasion of Poland was in response to a Polish attack on Germany at Gleiwitz.

The plain facts of the case manifest that the claim that the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks were the work of an anti-American militant Islamic group called Al-Qaeda under the direction of alleged arch-terrorist Osama bin Laden is nothing but a carefully crafted CIA ‘cover story’<sup>434</sup> (designed to point the finger of blame at the Islamic world **in order to provide apparent justification for waging a war of conquest against Afghanistan** and to promote and nurture the ‘clash of civilizations’ between the Islamic and Western worlds to the detriment of both and

---

<sup>433</sup> The so-called Truth Movement originated from the surviving family members of the victims of the Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> attacks and the first responders who came to the scene of the attacks to assist and rescue the victims. They have called for and continue to demand a credible and independent investigation in view of the total lack of credibility of the 9/11 Commission’s report that constitutes the foundation of the ‘official version’. The government and media have responded to their appeal by branding them as a potentially violent terrorist threat and dismissing them as ‘lunatics’.

<sup>434</sup> Former CIA official Victor Marchetti wrote of the necessity of “inventing and maintaining a good cover story or ‘plausible denial,’ which every covert operation is supposed to have” (Victor Marchetti, *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence*, London, 1974, pp. 33-34). Clandestine and covert CIA operatives, agents and assets always operate under the cover of a ‘legend’ which provides cover for their activities. Osama bin Laden’s ‘legend’ depicts him as a rogue operator and the ‘black sheep’ of the bin Laden family who was originally recruited by the CIA to lead, recruit and direct the *mujahideen* in their war against the pro-Soviet government of Afghanistan and their Soviet backers. The ‘cover story’ would

to the benefit of the radical expansionist political faction of Israel<sup>435</sup>).

As the official version crumbles under the critical scrutiny of an exponentially increasing number of experts, investigative journalists and informed citizenry, the Obama administration is now moving toward censorship of the Internet and banning what it calls 'conspiracy theories' that conflict with the official version of events and obstinately continues to uphold the desperate and criminal lie that the terror threat and the terrorist attacks against the USA originated in Afghanistan. The citizens of the United States (like the citizens of the other so-

have it that bin Laden's outfit of guerillas turned against their CIA masters, and then coalesced and metamorphized into the fearsome Islamic fundamentalist international terrorist organization known as *Al-Qaeda*. The CIA built *Al-Qaeda* and the *Taliban*, and covertly assisted the *Taliban* in its rise to power after the defeat of the Communists — even to the point of providing them with CIA intelligence briefings after they had taken power in Afghanistan (as John Pilger explains in his lecture, "Invisible Government"). The CIA's almost legendary bungling, intelligence lapses and susceptibility to 'unforeseen' consequences are in fact nearly always a cover that camouflages the brilliant execution of their criminal designs and the subversive and treasonous nature of their objectives.

<sup>435</sup> "We are benefiting from one thing, the attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon." Benjamin Netanyahu, quoted in *Haaretz*; cf. *Fabled Enemies*. The policy of the US government to deliberately foment and instigate terrorism was brought to light in the exposé by *Moscow Times* columnist Chris Floyd: "The Pentagon Plan to Provoke Terrorist Attacks" in *CounterPunch* of November 1, 2002. "The astonishing admission," explains Floyd, "...was buried deep in a story ... in last Sunday's *Los Angeles Times*. There — in an article by Military Analyst William Arkin ... came the revelation of Rumsfeld's plan to create 'a super-Intelligence Support Activity' that will 'bring together CIA and military covert action, information hardware, intelligence and cover and deception.'"

Floyd continues: "According to a classified document prepared for Rumsfeld by his Defense Science board, the new organization — the 'Proactive, Preemptive Operations Group (P2OG)' — will carry out secret missions designed to 'stimulate reactions' among terrorist groups, provoking them into committing violent acts which would then expose them to 'counterattack' by U.S. forces. ... In other words ... the United States government is planning to use 'cover and deception' and secret military operations to provoke murderous terrorist attacks on innocent people."

The US policy to foment terrorism in order to provide a justification to wage war against the terrorists and war for *regime change* against the "states/sub-state actors accountable" for "harboring" the terrorists plainly establishes the USA as a rogue state and exporter of terrorism in the furtherance of the Zionist-inspired 'clash of civilizations'. The long-term strategy of US foreign policy for decades has been to destabilize countries from the Balkans to East Asia in order to necessitate American intervention and eventual American domination of the countries in the entire region. It is particularly the more stable countries that are targeted for destabilization in order to necessitate American intervention with the aim of eventually replacing the sovereign state with a client pro-American puppet regime. It was specifically for this purpose of accomplishing these geo-strategic objectives that the CIA created *Al-Qaeda*. (cf. Andrew Gavin Marshall's "The Imperial Anatomy of *Al-Qaeda*. The CIA's Drug-Running Terrorists and the 'Arc of Crisis'", in *Global Research*, Tuesday, September 7, 2010.)

President Obama's retaining of Robert Gates as Secretary of Defense and his appointment of General James Jones as National Security Advisor only serves to confirm that the Obama foreign policy is one that continues to 'stay the course' mapped out by his predecessor George W. Bush. Thus Obama's campaign slogan, "*Change we can believe in*" is laid bare in so far as Obama's policy is not about a change in direction but only a change of crew in a vessel that remains invariably headed to the same destination. That destination is what Obama referred to as "*World Order*" in his Berlin campaign speech on July 24, 2008 ("A World that Stands as One").

called ‘democratic’ states) are now in danger of losing the little that remains of constitutionally protected free speech and freedom of the press, and undergoing the suppression, criminalization and psychiatric medicalization of all dissent<sup>436</sup> in the name of protecting the security of the homeland against ‘Terrorism’ but in reality protecting the criminals in government from being exposed and prosecuted for their war crimes abroad and their crimes against humanity inflicted on their own people.

### **The “Official” Story Put Out by the U.S. Government**

According to the US government (with the complicity and support of the governments of its allies), along with the controlled corporate media, it is alleged that on Sept. 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 a group of Arab extremists under the direction of Osama bin Laden hijacked commercial airliners and crashed them into the World Trade Center Towers and the Pentagon, and as a direct result of these attacks the towers collapsed along with the 49-story Salomon Brothers’ Building, killing approximately 3000 people. Irrefutable evidence proves beyond all shadow of doubt that this explanation of the events is *impossible* and cannot be reasonably believed — in the face of the evidence it is irrational and absurd. David Ray Griffin explains “that the official account of the destruction of the World Trade Center implies miracles” (and he gives nine examples), and that those who have developed an alternative explanation do so “in line with the assumption that the laws of nature did not take a holiday on 9/11.”

### **The “Official” Story Is Not True Because It Couldn’t Possibly Take Place That Way**

The US government claims that the towers collapsed when the steel supports weakened due to the intense heat of the fires. This is plainly false and such an event as this — the global symmetrical collapse of steel-reinforced concrete buildings — has never taken place in all previous human history except by controlled demolition. Jet fuel burns at a temperature of 632 degrees Celsius (1,170°F) and the maximum heat of a building fire under ideal conditions is approximately 1,800°F, nowhere near the high temperature needed to quickly and uniformly weaken the steel supports in the towers; and even if the flames had been hot enough to significantly weaken the steel, the fires could not have weakened the steel supports (287 columns, 240 perimeter and 47 massive core columns) in such a manner to make them collapse in perfect synchronized uniformity, all within a fraction of a second of each other, so that the towers would fall straight down into their own footprints at virtual free-fall speed as they did. Griffin explains:

Why do these phenomena involve miracles? Because the fires could not possibly, even under the most ideal conditions (which did

<sup>436</sup> “No matter the guise, the advice to fractious spirits is the same: “Don’t rock the boat. Stand nowhere. Pay nothing as you go. Ask no questions. And if such good sense is spurned, there are other, so to speak ‘peace keepers’ at hand...” Daniel Berrigan, S.J., *Testimony*, p. 109. The continuation of this footnote appears at the end of this Appendix.

not obtain), have been hotter than 1,800 degrees Fahrenheit (the maximum possible temperature for hydrocarbon-based building fires, which these fires were said to be), whereas the melting and boiling points of steel are only slightly lower than those of iron, which are 2,800°F and 5,182°F respectively. So if one accepts the official account, according to which all the heat was produced by the building fires, then one must believe that these fires had miraculous powers. ...

[T]here is no empirical basis for claiming that either tower's steel had lost any strength, let alone 90 percent of it. On the one hand, as MIT engineering professor Thomas Eager has pointed out, structural steel only "begins to soften around 425°C [797°F]. On the other hand, scientific studies on 16 perimeter columns carried out by NIST scientists found that "only three [of the perimeter] columns had evidence that the steel reached temperatures above 250°C [482°F]." These NIST scientists also found no evidence that even this temperature (250°C [482°F]) had been reached by any of the core columns. Accordingly, far from having evidence that any of the steel in the columns reached the temperature (1,000°C [1,832°F]) at which it would have lost 90 percent of its strength, NIST had no evidence that any of the columns would have lost even one percent of their strength.<sup>437</sup>

Photographic and eyewitness evidence demonstrates conclusively that the fires had already died down after the initial fireballs and burn-off of the fuel. The National Institute for Standards and Technology (NIST) admitted in their report that the initial fireballs burned up all the jet fuel in a few minutes. Captain Palmer, on the 78<sup>th</sup> floor shortly before the collapse of the South Tower, stated (as can be plainly heard on the audio recording) that the fire had died down and could be put out easily enough. Similarly, in the North Tower film footage one can see a woman in the hole where the plane had crashed into the tower, waving to attract the attention of rescuers. The fire had died down. There was no raging inferno in either building as the government falsely claimed — the public was intentionally misled by the Bush administration into believing the deliberate and patently absurd lie that the jet fuel and hydrocarbon-based building fires were so intense that they had caused the steel supports to simultaneously and uniformly weaken causing a gravity generated collapse of both towers, neatly into their own respective footprints at virtual free-fall speed. The statement is absurd on its face,<sup>438</sup> yet it remains the official version of events — a

<sup>437</sup> After the jet fuel fires had died down the explosives were then detonated and the columns were blown out — while the incendiaries produced very intense fires that not only melted the buildings' steel (and molybdenum), but even caused the steel to 'vaporize' and 'evaporate'.

<sup>438</sup> "One of the miracles implicit in this [NIST's] account is that, although each building had 287 steel support columns — 240 perimeter columns and 47 massive core columns — and although neither explosives nor incendiaries were used to destroy these columns, each building came down, as NIST [National Institute for Standards and Technology]

desperate and criminally self-serving lie propagated to this day by the Obama administration ***in order to justify the continuation of its criminal and imperialistic wars of aggression.***

The US government claims that the collapse of the towers was gravity generated. One needs only look closely at the video footage of the collapse of each tower to see that the claim is a brazen and obvious lie. One can see heavy steel beams remarkably broken up neatly into segments of equal length being blown out of the collapsing towers as far as 600 feet away, some of them being embedded into the outer walls of neighboring buildings 300 and 400 feet away.<sup>439</sup> The concrete of the towers was entirely pulverized into a fine dust, a pyroclastic cloud.<sup>440</sup> A fire cannot produce a pyroclastic cloud — only explosives can. Such pulverization, according to qualified experts, only takes place in volcanic eruptions and *controlled demolitions*. A gravity-driven collapse, Richard Gage (founder of Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth) has pointed out, would have begun below the point of impact where the planes had struck the towers, with the upper parts falling on top of the heap of debris, but that is not what happened. The timed explosive detonations disintegrated and pulverized everything uniformly in synchronized symmetrical perfection. Eyewitness testimony along with irrefutable photographic, video and audio evidence proves beyond all shadow of doubt that explosives brought down the WTC towers in a controlled demolition.<sup>441</sup> Evidence of the explosions of demolition charges placed in the towers can clearly be seen in the video footage of the collapse of the towers.

### **The Twin Towers Fall Due to Controlled Demolition**

William Christisson, former Director of the CIA Office of Regional and Political Analysis in Vienna and of Foreign Threat Assessment, stated in the *Dissident Voice* on August 14, 2006 that all the evidence

---

itself put it, 'essentially in freefall.' How would that have been possible?" (Griffin)

<sup>439</sup> "Duane Deets," Griffin relates, "former director of the research engineering division at NASA's Dryden Flight Research Center, has written that 'massive structural members being hurled horizontally' from the Twin Towers 'leave no doubt' in his mind that 'explosives were involved.'"

"Deets was referring to the fact that the collapse of each of the Twin Towers began with a massive explosion near the top, during which huge sections of perimeter columns were ejected out horizontally so powerfully that some of them traveled 500 to 600 feet. Although this feature of the collapses was not mentioned in NIST's [2005] report on the Twin Towers, there could be no doubt about it, because some of these sections of steel implanted themselves in neighboring buildings, as can be seen in videos and photographs. "These ejections are now, in any case, part of the official account, because NIST, apparently finding them necessary to explain how fires got started in WTC 7, mentioned them in its report on this building."

<sup>440</sup> "We observe [wrote physicist Steven Jones] that approximately 30 upper floors [of the South Tower] begin to rotate as a block, to the south and east. They begin to topple over, not fall straight down. The torque due to gravity on this block is enormous, as is its angular momentum. But then — and this I'm still puzzling over — this block turned mostly to powder in mid-air! How can we understand this strange behavior, without explosives?" (quoted in the above-mentioned Griffin article)

<sup>441</sup> Ample video, photographic and live recorded accounts of eyewitnesses and qualified experts can be viewed in the documentary films mentioned in this document.

points to an inside job and that the towers and Building 7 were “most probably destroyed by demolition charges placed in the buildings.” Alan Hart of the BBC reported in an interview with Alex Jones on May 28, 2010 that only days after the attacks he was told by two experts in one of the world’s leading civil engineering and building projects firms that the towers were brought down by explosives planted inside the buildings, and that the conclusive evidence of controlled demolition is plainly visible in the film footage of the collapse of the towers.

The US government claims that the heat of what were supposedly jet fuel and building fires was hot enough only to weaken the steel supports of the towers, but not hot enough to melt steel, which melts at 2,700°F. In fact, heat measuring aerial photographs (NASA thermal images) of the ruins of the towers after their collapse showed that the temperature of the fires even at that time were in excess of 2000 degrees F. As mentioned above, jet fuel and building fires cannot account for this since it is clearly *impossible* that fires burning at the relatively low temperature of a jet fuel or building fire could have so ignited and actually melted some of the towers’ structural steel — yet Professor Jonathan Barnett of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute and Professor Abolhassan Astaneh-Asl of the University of California at Berkely attested to the fact that steel from the towers had “evaporated” and had been “vaporized”.<sup>442</sup> In addition to melted steel, Griffin points out that, “scientists at the US Geological Survey, in a study intended to aid the ‘identification of WTC dust components,’ ... found that molybdenum, the melting point of which is 4,753°F (2,623°C), had also melted.”<sup>443</sup> Only something like military grade nano-Thermite would have the heat generating power to melt steel in the towers, and that is precisely what was found in the pulverized dust from the ruins of the Twin Towers. The towers, as has been scientifically proven, were rigged with a large amount of military grade nano-Thermite.<sup>444</sup> This would explain why, even a month after the attacks, the subterranean molten iron fires were still burning at a much higher temperature (more than 2000°F) than jet fuel or building fires could possibly have generated, and continued to burn until December 13, 2001.<sup>445</sup>

Griffin cites in his article scientific reports attesting to the fact that *sulfidation* had taken place during the event that brought down the towers. One of these was a paper published in the journal of the

<sup>442</sup> Precise references are provided by Griffin in the above-mentioned article.

<sup>443</sup> Griffin: “Although these USGS scientists failed to mention this discovery in their published report, another group of scientists, having obtained the USGS team’s data through a FOIA (*Freedom of Information Act*) request, reported evidence showing that the USGS scientists had devoted serious study to ‘a molybdenum-rich spherule.’ ”

<sup>444</sup> “Active Thermite Material Observed in the Dust from the 9/11 World Trade Center Catastrophe,” by University of Copenhagen chemistry professor Niels Harrit and eight colleagues in *The Open Chemical Physics Journal* published by the American Society of Civil Engineers ([www.bentham-open.org/pages/content.php?TOCPJ/7TOCPJ.SGM](http://www.bentham-open.org/pages/content.php?TOCPJ/7TOCPJ.SGM)).

<sup>445</sup> Griffin: “The title of a *New York Times* story in the middle of November, two months after the attacks, referred to the ‘Most Stubborn Fire.’ A *New Scientist* article in December was entitled ‘Ground Zero’s Fires Still Burning.’ ”

Worcester Polytechnic Institute authored by three WPI professors. The professors summarized their findings, Griffin relates, “in the paper included in the FEMA [Federal Emergency Management Agency] report, the three professors wrote: ... ‘The thinning of the steel had occurred by a high-temperature corrosion due to a combination of oxidation and sulfidation. ... (and) ... No clear explanation for the source of the sulfur has been identified.’ ”

The fact of sulfidation is extremely significant because, as Steven Jones Ph.D. (Physics) explains, “When you put sulfur into thermite it makes the steel melt at a much lower temperature, so instead of melting at about 1,538°C [2,800°F] it melts at approximately 988°C [1,820°F], and you get sulfidation and oxidation in the attacked steel.”<sup>446</sup> When you put sulfur into thermite it becomes thermate. Jones explains, “The thermate reaction proceeds rapidly and is in general faster than basic thermite in cutting through steel due to the presence of sulfur. (Elemental sulfur forms a low-melting-temperature eutectic with iron.)”<sup>447</sup>

Rigorously adhering to their habitual practice of deceptive mendacity<sup>448</sup> (so typical of the scientific-technological elite Eisenhower warned against), NIST attempted to explain away the presence of sulfur in the pulverized debris of the disintegrated towers by claiming that “sulfur is present in the gypsum wallboard that was prevalent in the interior partitions.”<sup>449</sup> Griffin points out first that gypsum does not contain elemental sulfur but is calcium sulfate, “so if all the sulfur discovered had been from gypsum wallboard, it would have been matched by about the same percentage of calcium.” “Second,” Griffin continues, “the WPI professors reported not merely that there was sulfur in the debris, but that the steel had been sulfidized ... sulfur had entered into the intergranular structure of the steel.” Griffin then quotes chemistry professor Niels Harrit: “Although gypsum contains sulfur, this is not elemental sulfur, which can react with iron, but sulfur in the form

<sup>446</sup> Steven E. Jones, “Revisiting 9/11/2001: Applying the Scientific Method,” in the *Journal of 9/11 Studies*, Vol. II, May 2007, p. 81 (<http://www.journalof911studies.com/volume/200704/JonesWTC911SciMethod.pdf>) [quoted by Griffin].

<sup>447</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>448</sup> Besides their chronic suppression and concealment of evidence, NIST also resorts to outright lies. Two egregious examples are provided by Griffin: 1) “On about a third of the face to the center and to the bottom — approximately ten stories — about 25 percent of the depth of the building (Building 7) was scooped out,” Shyam Sunder, the lead investigator for the National Institute of Standards and Technology, told *Popular Mechanics*. “One needs only look at the film footage of the burning building to see that this is an out-and-out lie. 2) “NIST’s WTC 7 report said: ‘The fires in WTC 7 were ignited as a result of the impact of debris from the collapse of WTC 1...’” No, this is false — Barry Jennings testified that massive damage inside the building had already taken place in the building before the collapse of either tower, as a result of multiple explosions inside the building. The 9/11 Commission made no mention of Jennings’ testimony in their report, and Jennings died mysteriously just a few days before NIST’s report on WTC 7 was published.

<sup>449</sup> NIST, “Answers to Frequently asked Questions,” Question 12.

of calcium sulfate, which cannot.” When I visited Ground Zero about a month after the attacks in October 2001, the subterranean molten iron fires were still smoldering and emitting a foul and overpowering stench of sulfur.

### **Controlled Demolitions Require Split-Second Timing**

In order for a building to fall symmetrically into its own footprint, it is necessary that explosives be placed at the base of the supports and all must be detonated simultaneously within a **minute fraction of a second**. Audio and photographic evidence in addition to eyewitness statements establish that there were massive explosions in the subterranean areas of the towers, along with explosions in other parts of the towers in a manner consistent with a controlled demolition.<sup>450</sup> The seismographs at Columbia University registered events consistent with subterranean explosions during the collapse of each tower. The above-mentioned experts told Alan Hart that on the basis of the film footage alone of the collapse of the towers that it was most certainly explosive charges placed within the towers that brought them down and that they *could not possibly* have been brought down by the structural damage and the fires generated by the planes that crashed into them.

Professor Steven Jones (Ph.D., Ret., Brigham Young University, US Dept. of Energy Los Alamos Laboratory) explains, “Our conclusion is that the building should not have fallen that rapidly if indeed fire caused the collapse...” Jones refers to mechanical engineer, Gordon Ross, who authored a thorough analysis of the event based on conservation of momentum in the *Journal of 9/11 Studies*.<sup>451</sup> Ross explains: “If the official story is correct then the heating that was supposed to cause the failure would have been a much slower event and it would have been an asymmetric event; for the tower to collapse straight down onto itself flies in the face of what we know about steel and how steel behaves...when we have a failure in one area then the failures tend to continue in that area and you’d see an asymmetric collapse...it just doesn’t add up.”<sup>452</sup> The US government, however, to this day continues to stubbornly perpetuate the thoroughly refuted and preposterous lie that a group of alleged Arab hijackers under the direction of Osama bin Laden from a cave in Afghanistan brought down the World Trade Center towers by crashing planes into the buildings.<sup>453</sup>

### **Building No. 7 Collapsed But Was Not Hit by a Plane**

<sup>450</sup> WTC North Tower survivor William Rodriguez stated categorically that there was a massive explosion in the building “prior to the building getting hit by the plane.” His testimony to the 9/11 Commission was heard behind closed doors and then was never mentioned in the commission’s report. (Seen on *Fine Print*, on Press TV, September 7, 2010.)

<sup>451</sup> Gordon Ross, “Momentum Transfer Analysis of the Collapse of the Upper Storeys of WTC 1,” in *Journal of 9/11 Studies*, Vol. 1, June 2006.

<sup>452</sup> The video footage of Jones and Ross can be viewed in the film, *Loose Change: Final Cut*.

<sup>453</sup> This lengthy footnote appears at the end of this Appendix.

The Salomon Brothers' Building (WTC 7) was demolished in the conventional manner since there was no need to make it appear that its collapse was due to it being crashed into by a hijacked plane. Perhaps they now might wish that they had crashed a third plane into WTC 7, since its symmetrical collapse at almost free-fall speed into its own footprint for no apparent reason other than an ordinary and asymmetrical fire constitutes even more smoking gun evidence that 9/11 was an inside job — a US government false-flag terrorist operation. The government has changed its explanation on the collapse of WTC 7 a number of times already after its claims were proven to be patently false, but the explanation (according to the National Institute for Science and Technology) that 'thermal expansion' caused the global collapse of Building 7 is utterly bereft of probative force or scientific basis. For such a collapse to have taken place the fires would have had to bring about the simultaneous collapse, starting at the base within a fraction of a second, of all 82 support columns (24 core and 58 perimeter) — an obvious physical *impossibility*.

Richard Gage has described the collapse of building 7 as “a perfect controlled demolition”. “Once you get to the science,” explains Gage, “it’s indisputable: ... fires by their nature creep from place to place — leaving one area cool and burning another area — leading to an asymmetrical collapse ... the building would tip over.” There was, according to Gage, “only graphic evidence of two to three fires.” (In the film footage one can see a fire at the east face burning on the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> floors, a fire at the north face burning from the 7<sup>th</sup> to the 12<sup>th</sup> floors, and the entire south face obscured by smoke.) On the film footage, however, one can clearly see immediately before the collapse squibs of white smoke ascending from the base of the building consistent with the detonation of demolition charges, and, as Gage has pointed out, there were “explosions and flashes of light prior to the collapse.”

Dutch expert Daniel Jowenko (President of Jowenko Explosive Demolition BV), who had been in the controlled demolition business for 27 years at the time of the interview, stated plainly on Dutch Television on Sept. 11, 2006<sup>454</sup> that the collapse of WTC 7 was without doubt a controlled demolition — “That is controlled demolition ... it’s a hired job done by a team of experts”. Jowenko explained in the interview, “It starts on the bottom, they blew up the columns and the rest caved in.”<sup>455</sup>

<sup>454</sup> Portions of the interview can be seen in the documentary film *Fabled Enemies*.

<sup>455</sup> “Australian chemist Frank Legge has observed: ‘There is no sign of the slow start that would be expected if collapse was caused by the gradual softening of the steel.’

“... Daniel Hoffnung, an engineer in Paris, has written: ‘In the years after [the] 9/11 events, I thought that all I read in professional reviews and French newspapers was true. The first time I understood that it was impossible was when I saw a film about the collapse of WTC 7.’

“Kansas City civil engineer Chester Gearhart wrote: ‘(...) When I saw the towers fall on 9/11, I knew something was wrong and my first instinct was that it was impossible. When I saw building 7 fall, I knew it was a controlled demolition.’ ...” (*Footnote continued on next page.*)

## The 9/11 Cover-Up

The US government wants people to believe that the heat of ordinary fires inside the building caused the building's materials to uniformly expand throughout so that it collapsed neatly into its own footprint at nearly free-fall speed — a manifest *impossibility*. Just like what happened in the towers, the subterranean molten iron fires burned under Building 7 at more than 2000 degrees F, and continued to burn for several weeks thereafter. From the beginning, before any kind of preliminary investigation could be made, and in fact, *even before the collapse took place* it was announced on corporate media network news that fires and structural damage had weakened the building and had caused it to collapse. According to its initial report, FEMA <sup>456</sup> said the fires had caused the collapse, but “how they caused the collapse is unknown”. When NIST issued its report in 2008, it said: “[F]uel oil fires did not play a role in the collapse of WTC 7” and, “Other than initiating the fires in WTC 7, the damage from WTC 1 had little effect on initiating the collapse of WTC 7”, thus concluding the collapse of WTC 7 was “the first known instance of the total collapse of a tall building primarily due to fires.” If you can believe that then you can just as easily believe that the collapse of the building was the work of elves, fairies or space aliens.<sup>457</sup> When confronted with the overwhelming evidence of controlled demolition (plainly visible in the film footage), Governor Thomas Keane of the 9/11 Commission curtly responded to his questioners, “We didn’t see any of the kind of evidence you’re talking about.” It is no mystery therefore why former CIA analyst Ray McGovern described the 9/11 Commission as a “cover-up”.<sup>458</sup>

---

“Jack Keller, emeritus professor of engineering at Utah State University...wrote simply of WTC 7's collapse: ‘Obviously it was the result of controlled demolition.’” (David Ray Griffin)

<sup>456</sup> Federal Emergency Management Agency.

<sup>457</sup> “NIST evidently neglects a fundamental law of physics in glibly treating the remarkable ‘free fall’ collapse of each Tower, namely, the Law of Conservation of Momentum. This law of physics means that the hundreds of thousands of tons of material in the way must slow the upper part of the building because of its mass.” Steven E. Jones, Frank M. Legge, Kevin Ryan, Anthony Szamboti, and James Gourley, “Fourteen Points of Agreement with Official Government Reports on the World Trade Center Destruction,” in *Open Civil Engineering Journal*, 2/1 (2008), pp. 35-40. The NIST account of the collapse of WTC 7 violates this same law of physics. (<http://www.bentham:open.org/pages/content.php?T OCIEJ/2008/00000002/00000001/35TOCIEJ.SMG>) ...

(High School physics teacher David Chandler): “[P]articularly striking is the suddenness of onset of free fall. Acceleration doesn’t build up gradually....The building went from full support to zero support, instantly....One moment, the building is holding; the next moment it lets go and is in complete free fall....The onset of free fall was not only sudden, it extended across the whole width of the building....The fact that the roof stayed level shows the building was in free fall across the entire width. The collapse we see cannot be due to a column failure, or a few column failures, or a sequence of column failures. All 24 interior columns and 58 perimeter columns had to have been removed... simultaneously, within a small fraction of a second.” (In the article of David Ray Griffin.)

<sup>458</sup> The government would attempt to refute the obvious fact of a controlled demolition by claiming that no evidence of controlled demolition was found at the scene. The FBI

Barry Jennings, Emergency Coordinator of the NYC Housing Authority, gave his eyewitness account of the explosions inside the building *before either of the towers had collapsed*, and the mysterious and sudden evacuation of the building shortly before the explosions inside the building took place. Jennings spoke on live television on September 11<sup>th</sup> and later gave an interview in the year before his mysterious death (on Aug. 19, 2008) a few days before the NIST issued its latest revised account of the collapse of WTC 7.

At 6:47 AM the building was put on ‘test status’ that was scheduled to last for eight hours. During the test status all fire alarms would be ignored. Barry Jennings and Michael Hess (an attorney for the city) were called over to the Emergency Management Center on the 23<sup>rd</sup> floor. Jennings and Hess were told to “get out” of the building after they had found the EMC abandoned. When they were about to reach the sixth floor, Jennings related there was a “big explosion” that went off “beneath me” and “all the time I’m hearing all kinds of explosions.”<sup>459</sup> On live television on September 11<sup>th</sup> Hess related that, “After the power went out”,<sup>460</sup> he and another man (Jennings) “went down to the 6<sup>th</sup> floor”, and that there took place an “explosion”. When they reached what had been the lobby only minutes earlier, Jennings described how they were stepping over human bodies in the lobby area which had become a “total ruin.”<sup>461</sup> Jennings testified before the 9/11 Commission but the Commission made no mention of it anywhere in its report.

Shortly before the NIST published its latest version of the explanation of how the collapse supposedly took place, the BBC aired a program that attempted to discredit the testimony of Barry Jennings. In their hit piece, the BBC tried to make it appear that Jennings was alone in the building, and not accompanied by Hess, and that his statements were not credible and uncorroborated, but they failed to offer any explanation why they, the BBC, had reported the collapse and the alleged reasons for the collapse of WTC 7 a full 20 minutes before the building actually collapsed.<sup>462</sup>

In the documentary film *9/11 Chronicles: Truth Rising*, one can hear in the film footage the policeman warning the rescue workers to get away from the building: “the building is about to blow up! Move it

---

and the other Federal law enforcement agencies are (as explained below) notorious for concealing, suppressing and destroying evidence at the scenes of their own crimes. The utter lack of credibility of their word is as obvious to the same degree that their claim that fire brought down Building 7 is ludicrous.

<sup>459</sup> Teresa Veliz, who was in the North Tower before it collapsed, described precisely the same kind of occurrence of multiple explosions.

<sup>460</sup> The power was switched off after the second plane struck the South Tower.

<sup>461</sup> The eyewitness accounts of the identical occurrence in the ground floor lobby areas of the towers can be heard on the documentary films of Alex Jones.

<sup>462</sup> At 4:57 PM BBC News reported the collapse of Building 7 and at 5:10 BBC correspondent Jane Stanley reported the collapse had taken place while the building was visibly still standing directly behind her. CNN also prematurely reported Building 7’s collapse while the building was still standing in plain sight of all the viewers.

back!” One of the first responders at the scene was Kevin McPadden who stated he heard the countdown to the demolition on a Red Cross representative’s radio: “It was three, two, one and then: boom, boom, boom, boom, boom...”

Larry Silverstein, the owner of the lease on the WTC complex, admitted on television that they had deliberately demolished the building.<sup>463</sup> He later changed his story in order to make his account consistent with the official version that the collapse was due to fire and structural weakness caused by falling debris of the collapsing towers and not the result of a controlled demolition. This is understandable because a building cannot be rigged with demolition charges in one day, and that is especially true when the building is on fire.<sup>464</sup> **No, the demolition of Building 7 was clearly planned in advance to take place on September 11<sup>th</sup> in a synchronized manner together with the demolition of the towers on the same day.**

Mayor Rudolf Giuliani stated on the afternoon of Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> on ABC television, “We were told that the World Trade Center was going to collapse,” but then later changed his story and denied having ever said what he was recorded to have said on national television when he stated on camera to Sabrina Rivera, “I didn’t know the towers were going to collapse.” Was he lying on September 11<sup>th</sup> or was he lying to Ms. Rivera?<sup>465</sup> The answer is obvious — Mayor Giuliani had to lie in order to cover up a crime. He admittedly knew the towers were going to collapse but did not warn anyone or order the WTC to be evacuated — so he lied by contradicting himself and denying what he had said on live national television on September 11<sup>th</sup>. To this day the US government obstinately maintains that Building 7 and the Twin Towers — three steel reinforced concrete buildings — collapsed on

---

<sup>463</sup> “...the smartest thing to do is to pull it — and they made the decision to pull.” In the jargon of the demolition business the term ‘pull’ means ‘demolish’, and this is clear, obvious and in the context of the words that were spoken the only possible meaning to Silverstein’s words. No other reasonable interpretation is possible — “pull it” is a clear and unequivocal term that can only refer to the demolition of the building as Silverstein’s subsequent words reveal: “... and we watched the building collapse.” Silverstein’s later suggestion that the words “pull it” denoted the evacuation of the area around the building prior to its collapse is ludicrous and absurd on its face and only serves to underscore just how brazen and desperate are the attempts to cover up the fact that the demolition of Building 7 was planned in advance as part of the staged false-flag terrorist attacks of September 11<sup>th</sup>.

<sup>464</sup> “Moreover, the reason to implode a building rather than simply causing it to fall over sideways, is to avoid damaging nearby buildings, and engineering an implosion is no mean feat. An implosion, in the words of a controlled demolition website, is ‘by far the trickiest type of explosive project,’ which ‘only a handful of blasting companies in the world...possess enough experience...to perform..’ Mark Loizeaux, the president of the aforementioned demolition firm, Controlled Demolition, Inc., has explained why: ‘[T]o bring [a building] down ...so ...no other structure is harmed,’ the demolition must be ‘completely planned,’ using ‘the right explosive [and] the right pattern of laying the charges.’” (in Griffin article).

<sup>465</sup> The film footage and audio of Mayor Giuliani’s contradictory statements can be seen on the documentary film *9/11 Chronicles: Truth Rising*.

the same day symmetrically into their own footprints at free fall and nearly free fall speed due to fires — something that has never been recorded to have happened to even one such building before or since in human history. All three collapses displayed the unique characteristics of controlled demolition: 1) pyroclastic cloud, 2) symmetrical collapse, 3) multiple explosions and flashes of light — the unique signature and fingerprints of controlled demolition; but the NIST systematically and persistently excluded all evidence pointing to controlled demolition in order to construct its own counterfeit and hypothetical *doppelgänger* of the actual event which it then describes in scientific detail in order to deceive the public. Shoving aside the overwhelming and compelling evidence of controlled demolition, NIST explicitly rejected what it called “alternative hypotheses suggesting that the WTC towers were brought down by controlled demolition using explosives,”<sup>466</sup> and brazenly stated that the collapse of WTC 7 was “the first known instance of the total collapse of a tall building primarily due to fires.”

### **The Pentagon Hoax**

The US government lied when it claimed that a hijacked Boeing 757 airliner piloted by Hani Hanjour crashed into the Pentagon. Hanjour had great difficulty controlling a single engine Cessna, but the government alleges that he took the controls of a hijacked jetliner (for the first time in his life) and executed the almost impossible maneuver of a 270 degree turn at 800 kilometers per hour and then flew the plane for one kilometer at an altitude of six meters at 530 miles per hour — *an aerodynamic impossibility*. Finally, Hanjour allegedly flew the plane into the Pentagon leaving no identifiable wreckage of a Boeing 757, leaving only a six meter round hole in the outer wall of the Pentagon *and no hole or imprint where the massive six ton titanium-steel alloy engines would have struck; and no identifiable trace of the engines were found at the crash scene*. The titanium-steel alloy of the engines cannot melt even at 3000°C, so what could have possibly happened to *them* if indeed a 757 had struck the Pentagon?<sup>467</sup>

### **Other Anomalies**

Mysteriously none of the planes (except one<sup>468</sup>) were shot down before they could hit their targets, whereas it had previously always been standard operational procedure mandated by law to shoot threatening planes down if all else fails. Former British cabinet minister Michael Meacher pointed out that “between 8:20 and 9:38 no planes were put in the air.” According to the *Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Instruction*,

<sup>466</sup> NIST, “Answers to Frequently Asked Questions,” Question 2.

<sup>467</sup> Cf. *ZERO: An Investigation into 9-11*, a documentary film by Giulietto Chiesa.

<sup>468</sup> In a 2004 radio interview with Alex Jones, retired US Army Intelligence Col. Donn de Grand-Pré stated that the order to shoot down the plane over Pennsylvania was given by the Commander of the North Dakota Air National Guard. He stated that both the commander and the pilot who shot down the plane were personally known to him.

dated June 1, 2001, the order was given that planes were not to be intercepted and shot down without the explicit authorization of the Secretary of Defense. Even after both towers were struck, Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld failed to make the authorization until after the Pentagon was struck. On the morning of September 11<sup>th</sup> while a plane was approaching Washington, DC in a threatening manner, Vice President Richard Cheney (as Secretary of Transportation Norman Mineta testified), when asked by an aide, “do the orders still stand,” declared, “The orders still stand,” as the threatening aircraft closed in to within 10 miles of Washington, DC shortly before the Pentagon was struck. The plane was not intercepted. No planes were sent up to ‘scramble’ and intercept until *after* the Pentagon was struck. This would appear to constitute smoking gun evidence that Dick Cheney and Donald Rumsfeld and not Osama bin Laden and Ayman al-Zawahiri were in command of the operation.<sup>469</sup>

### **FBI Has No Case Against Bin Laden**

Former CIA clandestine case officer Robert David Steele stated on April 20, 2004 at Butler University that there is enough evidence to indict Cheney for the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks; whereas Rex Tomb, Director of Investigative Publicity for the FBI, stated that the Department of Justice issued no indictment against Osama bin Laden due to lack of evidence.<sup>470</sup> The government, however, obstinately continues to insist that Osama bin Laden directed the attack from a cave in Afghanistan, in spite of the fact that there is no hard evidence against bin Laden.

The far more reasonable explanation, supported by mountains of irrefutable evidence, that criminals in the US government aided by foreign intelligence services directed and carried out the attacks is gratuitously dismissed by the government with the help of a groveling and compliant media as ‘despicable’, and as an ‘outrageous conspiracy theory’ and the product of lunacy. The theory, however, that Al-Qaeda under the direction of Osama bin Laden carried out the 9/11 attacks emerges as the most outrageous and insane conspiracy theory of all<sup>471</sup>

<sup>469</sup> The irrefutable documentation and footage are presented in the Alex Jones film, *Terror Storm, Second Edition*. Cf., *CJCIC 3610.01A*, June 1, 2001; cf. also *CJCSI 3601.01*, July 31, 1997; *DoD Directive*, February 18, 1997; *DoD Directive*, January 15, 1993. The continuation of this footnote appears at the end of this Appendix.

<sup>470</sup> On June 5, 2006, Rex Tomb, Chief of Investigative Publicity for the FBI, stated to Ed Haas: “The reason why 9/11 is not mentioned on Osama bin Laden’s Most Wanted page is because the FBI has no hard evidence connecting bin Laden to 9/11... Bin Laden has not been formally charged in connection with 9/11.” — *Muckraker Report*, June 6, 2006.

<sup>471</sup> In addition to the insurmountable problems that discredit the government’s official conspiracy theory, Griffin points out, “this theory is rendered unworthy of belief by a more general problem: when its various details are subjected to critical scrutiny, the entire story falls apart — as I showed in my 2008 book, *The New Pearl Harbor Revisited...*” (David Ray Griffin)

“Inexperienced Muslim hijackers, armed with knives, and box-cutters, took control of four airliners, then outfoxed the world’s most sophisticated air defense system, then used two of these airliners to bring three skyscrapers down (indeed, straight down, in virtual free fall), and then, almost an hour later — when the US air defense system

when one considers not only the total lack of evidence to support the charge against him, but just who was Osama bin Laden and who created Al-Qaeda.

### **Bin Laden — A CIA Asset**

Osama bin Laden was a CIA asset who worked for the CIA up until the day of September 11<sup>th</sup>. Sybil Edmonds, FBI translator, has categorically stated that she had the documents on her desk that proved that bin Laden was still working for the CIA when the attacks took place. In fact, Western press agencies (Agence France Presse) reported that Osama bin Laden was treated for kidney disease at the American Hospital in Dubai in August 2001, where he was visited and briefed by CIA officials. While in the USA on CIA business, he went under the alias of Tim Osman. The US government would have us believe that this CIA stooge was in reality a fanatical Muslim extremist who carried out the Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> bombings for religious motives!

The US government would have us believe that bin Laden had under his command a group of militant Islamic extremists, fanatically devoted to the cause of Jihad against America and the ‘Infidel’ West. Al-Qaeda, however, could more accurately be called Al-CIA-da when one considers its origin — the very name, ‘Al-Qaeda’ betrays its origin. Robin Cook, Foreign Secretary of the UK from 1997 to 2001, stated to the BBC that Al-Qaeda was “originally the computer file of the thousands of mujahideen who were recruited and trained with help from the CIA”.<sup>472</sup> In Arabic, the name ‘Al-Qaeda’ means ‘the base’ — the CIA database referred to by Robin Cook. It was the brainchild of Zbigniew Brzezinski and its ‘members’ were recruited under the direction of career CIA spook (recruited while serving in the military as an Air Force officer) Robert Gates, who later became the US Secretary of Defense. Al-Qaeda is therefore a resource — a database of US recruited jihadist CIA assets and nothing more. It is not a terrorist organization — it is not an organized entity.

### **Other Terrorists of 9/11 — Also CIA Assets**

J. Michael Springmann was the US consular official in Jeddah, Saudi Arabia responsible for issuing visas to applicants during the years from November 1987 to March 1989. Springmann explained that the CIA had “protected jihadists since 1987”, and that from Jeddah there was in place the “visas for terrorists program” for the purpose of issuing US visas to jihadist CIA assets so that they could come to the United

---

would have been on highest alert — flew a third one, undetected, from the mid-west back to Washington, DC, where — thanks to heroic piloting by a man who had never before flown an airliner and who was, according to the *New York Times*, known as a ‘terrible pilot,’ incapable of flying even a tiny plane — this third airliner went through an extremely difficult trajectory (even too difficult for them, said some experienced pilots) in order to strike the first floor of the Pentagon — surely the most well-protected building on the planet — without scraping the Pentagon lawn.” (David Ray Griffin)

<sup>472</sup> BBC website archives.

States and be trained in terrorism. These individuals usually would not have any legitimate reason to enter the US and would have been refused visas but were granted US visas at the request of the CIA on grounds of “national security”.<sup>473</sup> Springmann further explained that the alleged September 11<sup>th</sup> hijackers were CIA assets, many of whom applied for and received visas to enter the United States from the same consular office in Jeddah where he had been required to grant visas to CIA recruited terrorists — “These are the same people who got their visas from the American Consular office in Jeddah.”<sup>474</sup>

### **Documented Tie to the US Military**

The alleged hijackers had documented ties with US military and intelligence agencies. On September 15, 2001, it was reported in *Newsweek*:

U.S. military sources have given the FBI information that suggests five of the alleged hijackers of the planes that were used in Tuesday’s terror attacks received training at secure US military installations in the 1990’s.<sup>475</sup>

The article went on further to say, “Three of the alleged hijackers listed their addresses on driver’s licenses and car registrations as the Naval Air Station in Pensacola, Fla. — known as the ‘cradle of U.S. Navy Aviation,’ according to a high-ranking U.S. Navy source.” The *New York Times* reported about some of the alleged hijackers on April 16, 2008, “The Defense Department said Mr. Atta had gone to the International Officers School at Maxwell Air Force Base in Alabama, Mr. al-Omari to the Aerospace Medical School at Brooks Air Force Base in Texas; and Mr. al-Ghandi to the Defense Language Institute at the Presidio in Monterey, Calif.”

Osama bin Laden worked for the CIA as one of their “assets”. About Osama bin Laden, J. Michael Springmann elaborated:

The relationship between bin Laden and the CIA was essentially — he was one of their assets; one of the people they could turn to for help if they had questions, if they wanted somebody recruited, if they wanted somebody sent somewhere, if they wanted information, if they wanted something done — they went to bin Laden.<sup>476</sup>

In August 2006, Bill Christison, who had risen to the position of CIA Director of the Office of Regional and Political Analysis in his twenty-

---

<sup>473</sup> Cf. *Fabled Enemies*, by Jason Bermas and produced by Alex Jones, explores the ties of Islamist terrorists to the Western intelligence agencies and the involvement of the intelligence services of several nations in the perpetration of the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks; and *ZERO: An Investigation Into 9-11*.

<sup>474</sup> *ZERO: An Investigation into 9-11*.

<sup>475</sup> *Newsweek*, Sept. 15, 2001; George Wehfritz, Catherine Skipp, John Barry.

<sup>476</sup> In *Fabled Enemies*.

eight year career with the Agency, stated in an article<sup>477</sup> that if his judgments were correct, “persons or groups either inside or with ties to the government were actively creating a ‘Pearl Harbor’ event, most likely to gain public support for the aggressive foreign policies that followed — policies that would first, ‘transform’ the entire Middle East, and second, expand U.S. global domination.” Then he wrote further:

A manageable volume of carefully collected and analyzed evidence is already at hand ... that elements within the Bush administration, as well as possibly other groups foreign or domestic, were involved in a massive fraud against the American people, a fraud that has led to many thousands of deaths. This charge of fraud, if proven, involves a much greater crime against the American people and people of the world than any other charges of fraud connected to the run-up to the invasion of Iraq in March 2003. It is a charge that we should not sweep under the rug because what is happening in Lebanon, Gaza, Iraq, Syria, and Iran seems more pressing and overwhelming. It is a charge that is more important because it is related to all of the areas just mentioned — after all, the events of 9/11 have been used by the administration to justify every single aspect of U.S. foreign policy in the Middle East since September 11. It is a charge that is more important also because it affects the very core of our entire political system. If proven, it is a conspiracy, so far successful, not only against the people of the United States, but against the entire world.<sup>478</sup>

Dr. Stephen R. Pieczenik (quoted in Chapter 5 of this book), former Deputy Assistant Secretary of State, has confirmed the assessment of Christison in his live radio interviews in the first week of May 2011 on the Alex Jones Show.

### **Some Answers to Some Objections**

Some Americans and others influenced by the corporate Western media have difficulty believing that their elected officials could be so wicked so as to orchestrate, direct and commit horrendous crimes against their own citizens. TV journalist Barbara Walters made this irrational objection when interviewing former Minnesota governor Jesse Ventura, but even democratic elections do not render the elected official impeccable, so they remain just as capable of committing crimes after winning an election as they were before. Politicians and bureaucrats must be judged by the same standards as everyone else, according to rules of evidence, and therefore if the evidence proves a person guilty then he is guilty even if he is a president, or prime minister. Thus, Ventura pointed to Dick Cheney as the prime suspect

---

<sup>477</sup> “Stop Belittling the Theories About September 11.”

<sup>478</sup> “In this passage,” Griffin observes, “Christison expressed this charge of fraud conditionally, saying ‘if proven.’ He later made clear, however, that he had personally found the evidence convincing, referring to the 9/11 attacks as ‘an inside job.’”

of the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks because that is where the evidence points.<sup>479</sup> Walters plainly expressed her difficulty in believing that the Vice President of the United States could have been guilty of such a crime in a manner reminiscent of the daughter of Mafia boss John Gotti who simply could not believe that her father was a criminal. Whoever would refuse to consider the evidence that plainly points to government officials as the principal perpetrators of the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks and blindly reject the conclusion it leads to on the basis that “no one could be that wicked” or that it is the product of a ‘conspiracy theory’ has lost the ability to think critically and make a rational judgment.

Any crime that involves more than one individual is by definition a criminal conspiracy, and the chronicles of history are filled with conspiracies of men covetous of power who plot to overthrow governments, assassinate heads of state, consolidate their own power, conquer foreign lands and build empires — and it is precisely they who have the strongest motive to ward off suspicion from themselves by dismissing any charge against them of criminal conspiracy as a mere ‘conspiracy theory’<sup>480</sup> of the lunatic fringe. That is what criminal government does. That is what the corporate media are paid to do.<sup>481</sup>

When the evidence of crime is destroyed, suppressed, denied, or covered up *it is invariably the criminals who carry out the cover-up because they have a strong motive to do so in order to hide their crimes* whereas the innocent have nothing to hide and nothing to gain by so doing. Such destruction and concealment of evidence and the telling of lies to cover up heinous crimes have been repeatedly perpetrated by officials of the US government and are seen to be very incriminating when the evidence eventually comes out into the open. So, besides the overwhelming factual evidence of false-flag terrorist operations carried out by the US government, there is also the highly incriminating destruction and suppression of evidence along with proven lies, inconsistencies and contradictions that have no other rational explanation than to prevent

---

<sup>479</sup> Ray McGovern, retired senior CIA analyst who personally prepared the President’s Daily Intelligence Briefing during the Reagan administration, has also pointed to Cheney as the likely prime suspect in the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks. (Videotaped interview in *TerrorStorm: Second Edition* by Alex Jones.)

<sup>480</sup> “As New Zealand philosopher Charles Pidgen has pointed out in a superb essay entitled ‘Conspiracy Theories and the Conventional Wisdom’, ‘[T]o call someone a *conspiracy theorist* is to suggest that he is irrational, paranoid or perverse. Often the suggestion seems to be that conspiracy theories are not just suspect, but utterly unbelievable, too silly to deserve the effort of a serious refutation.’” (David Ray Griffin) As a matter of fact, every time a prosecutor presents a case against multiple defendants, the case is founded on a conspiracy theory and the conspiracy theory is presented before the court. Whenever such multiple defendants are convicted by a judge or jury, the court finds the conspiracy theory to be not only credible, but proven beyond reasonable doubt.

<sup>481</sup> This is exactly what the corrupt director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover, did when he flatly stated that there is “no such thing as organized crime.” Hoover had corrupt dealings with the Mafia which could have exposed him if he had moved against them so rather than prosecute the Mafia he denied its existence in the same manner as the Mafiosi who routinely declare that, “There is no such thing as the Mafia!”

their crimes from being discovered, prosecuted and punished. In his above-cited interview, Jesse Ventura pointed out that the US government has been guilty again and again of telling such lies.

### **Case #2: The USS Maine**

The US government lied when it accused Spain (in 1898) of having bombed the battleship USS Maine so that it could justify waging war against Spain and take possession of the overseas territories ruled by Spain. Declassified US government documents openly admit that the sinking of the Maine was a false-flag attack perpetrated by the United States government for the purpose of providing apparent justification to wage the Spanish-American War. The transfer of jurisdiction over the Philippines from Spain to the United States constituted a criminal fraud insofar as the Republic of the Philippines had already declared and effectively gained its independence from Spain by successfully winning its all but concluded war for independence with Spain. The fraudulent transfer served the criminal purpose to create the apparent justification to wage yet another war — the Philippine-American War in which the United States with a bloody and ferocious brutality conquered, subjugated and colonized the newly independent nation on the verge of its hard won victory.

### **Case #3: Pearl Harbor**

The US government lied when it claimed to have been taken completely by surprise when its naval bases were attacked on December 7, 1941 at Pearl Harbor. The United States government was already in possession of the Enigma decoding machines that were being used by the Japanese to transmit their secret messages. The US government had exact knowledge of the day, the hour and the precise location of the attack in advance but deliberately failed to warn their own forces.

The Roosevelt administration deliberately provoked the attack on Pearl Harbor by means of its sanctions and interventions against Japan, and then committed the high treason of issuing the stand down order deliberately allowing the Japanese air force to inflict maximum damage on the US forces in Hawaii. This was done in order to provide justification to launch a proportionate major counter-attack against Japan — the sort of counter-attack which would have been disproportionate if the Japanese attack had been repelled without causing major damage or loss of lives.

A swift and devastating defeat of the Japanese forces at Pearl Harbor would have decisively altered the course of events in the Pacific Theater of the war, but that would have thwarted the geopolitical ambitions that were carried out upon the conclusion of the war in 1945 resulting in complete domination of East Asia by the United States.

The facts I mention here are so well documented and so widely published for more than a quarter century that there is no need for any references here. However, for those who need some, here are a few:

“Pearl Harbor: Hawaii Was Surprised; FDR Was Not” (<http://www.thenewamerican.com/history/american/574>), “October 7, 1940: The Day That Should Have Lived in Infamy” (<http://www.infowars.com/october-7-1940-the-day-that-should-have-lived-in-infamy/>), and *Day of Deceit: The Truth About FDR and Pearl Harbor* (see “Product Description” section at <http://www.amazon.ca/Day-Deceit-Truth-About-Harbor/dp/0743201299>).

#### **Case #4: The Kennedy Assassination**

The US government lied when in its ‘official version’ of the event it declared that Lee Harvey Oswald acting alone without any accomplices had assassinated John F. Kennedy. This can be stated with absolute certitude because the ‘official version’ is patently *impossible*. Federal agents, allegedly for use as evidence, confiscated all films and photographs that were taken at the scene of the assassination, but they were unaware that Abraham Zapruder had filmed the event from his house. The confiscated films have never been restored to their rightful owners or released to the public, but it is precisely what can be seen on the Zapruder film that proves with absolute certitude that the ‘official version’ of the event is absolutely *impossible*. The ‘official version’ maintains that Oswald shot Kennedy from the School Book Depository building *from behind*. The film clearly shows Kennedy jerk backwards from the impact of the bullet that struck him in the front of the head *and blew out the back portion of his skull onto the boot of the car he was riding in* just as the car was passing by Dealey Plaza.<sup>482</sup> Case closed — but there’s more.

Kennedy’s Assistant Press Secretary Malcolm Kilduff, who spoke personally with the physicians who attended to the dying president after he had been brought to Parkland Hospital, appeared in front of TV cameras immediately after Kennedy had died and described the bullet wound and the path of the bullet that had entered the president’s head, demonstrating on himself pointing with his own finger on the right side front portion of his own head.<sup>483</sup> The government alleges to this day that the bullet found in Parkland Hospital struck Kennedy and was the same bullet that had wounded Texas Governor John Connolly. For this to have taken place the bullet would have needed to change direction in mid air during its flight after having exited from Kennedy’s throat. The alleged bullet in question was found *on the trolley next to the trolley on which Connolly had been placed* before being brought into surgery. The bullet was not only found on the wrong trolley but was in nearly pristine condition and therefore *could not possibly have passed through*

<sup>482</sup> Cyril H. Wecht, former head of the American Academy of Forensic Scientists, stated that the analysis of the Zapruder film establishes that Kennedy was shot in the right front part of the head.

<sup>483</sup> When Peter Jennings narrated a 2003 documentary for ABC Television attempting to prove that Oswald had acted alone and had shot Kennedy from behind, the portion of the footage in which Kilduff demonstrated how the bullet struck Kennedy’s head was not shown.

*Connolly's and Kennedy's bones* as the bullets that struck Connolly and Kennedy had done. *Yet the bullet had been fired from Oswald's rifle* — so they were already in possession beforehand of a bullet previously fired by Oswald's gun and which was then conveniently placed in near proximity to where the wounded Connolly had been placed in order to incriminate Oswald.

The hospital's drawing of the head wound, as Walter Cronkite stated on *Nova*, was approved by Kennedy's attending physician, Dr. Robert McClelland. The drawing depicts a large gaping wound on the back, right side of Kennedy's head. Drs. Paul Peters, Richard Dulany and 'Pepper' Jenkins were of unanimous agreement with Dr. McClelland in their recollection of the size and position of the massive wound in the back of the president's head. Pulitzer Prize winning reporter Tom Wicker also spoke with the physicians and described Kennedy's wounds in the *New York Times* on November 22, 1963:

Later in the afternoon, Dr. Malcolm Perry, an attending surgeon, and Dr. Kemp Clark, chief of neurosurgery at Parkland Hospital, gave more details. Mr. Kennedy was hit by a bullet in the throat, just below the Adam's apple, they said. This wound had the appearance of the bullet's entry. Mr. Kennedy also had a massive gaping wound in the back and one on the right side of the head.

After Kennedy's body was brought to the Naval Hospital at Bethesda, Maryland, Dr. James Hume, a Navy doctor, was ordered to perform the autopsy. Hume had never before performed an autopsy on a gunshot victim in his life. He did not dissect the wounds, he 'lost' Kennedy's brain, he burned his notes, and he claimed there was a small entry wound in the back of the head. His drawing depicting a small wound in the back of the head in relation to the throat wound was not consistent with the angle of a bullet path from a shot fired from the sixth floor of the School Book Depository building — so Hume later claimed his drawing was wrong and that the wound in the back of the head was higher up. This lone military doctor's report, which contradicts a mass of irrefutably established evidence, remains the sole basis for the claim that Kennedy was shot from behind by Oswald, and it remains to this day the US government's 'official version'.

It appears likely that Oswald had been deceived by his CIA handlers into believing he was only participating in a false-flag event that would simulate a failed assassination attempt designed to incriminate Fidel Castro, and that he had actually told the truth when he declared after his arrest that he had not shot anyone. Only after the president had been shot would Oswald have grasped the true nature of what his unwitting role in the event had been — thus prompting him to exclaim after his arrest that he was just a 'patsy'.<sup>484</sup>

---

<sup>484</sup> The alleged 'Al-Qaeda hijackers' appear to have been used in exactly the same manner by the CIA in the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks. Their behavior in the lead-up to the event would appear to suggest that they seemed to be clueless that it was not a drill, dry run or

The CIA involvement in the perpetration of the Kennedy assassination has been firmly established beyond all reasonable doubt. CIA black-ops director E. Howard Hunt made a recorded death-bed confession of his part in the assassination.<sup>485</sup> Hunt confessed that the assassination was a CIA operation and that it had been ordered “by (Vice President) Johnson and people higher than Johnson.” Hunt had told his son, Saint John Hunt, early that morning of November 22, 1963 as he was leaving the house that he was going to Dallas. Many years later after Saint John Hunt had seen the photograph of his father at Dealy Plaza that day (the photograph of one of the ‘three tramps’ apprehended at Dealy Plaza and briefly detained by the police), he demanded an explanation from his father what he was doing on that fateful day in Dallas. Hunt sent his son a cassette tape recording of his confession, and Saint John Hunt published it on his website in audio and in transcript after his father’s death. There can be no reasonable doubt about the identity of the three photographed men apprehended at the scene of the crime and tentatively identified that day as ‘tramps’ and quickly ruled out as suspects: Hunt, Sturgis and Harrelson — all three known CIA operatives.

### **Case #5: The Gulf of Tonkin**

The US government lied when it falsely claimed that its naval vessel had been attacked by North Vietnamese forces in the Gulf of Tonkin on August 1, 1964. This fact is plainly admitted in the National Security Agency’s official history (declassified in late 2005) of the event which admits having falsified the intelligence in order to fabricate the story, yet the US government used that lie to provide justification to wage an aggressive war of conquest in Vietnam which it eventually lost.

### **Case #6: Attack on the USS Liberty**

The US government lied when it claimed, during the Six Day War of 1967, that the USS Liberty had been mistakenly attacked by Israeli forces. Overwhelming evidence<sup>486</sup> demonstrates conclusively that the Israeli forces attacked the American ship at the request of President Lyndon B. Johnson (so that the attack could be blamed on the Egyptians). Johnson, in an abortive attempt to accomplish essentially what the Anglo-American forces are undertaking to accomplish at present, made the back-room deal with the Israelis in order to create apparent justification to conquer Egypt and the entire Arab Middle East and thereby establish American hegemony in the region.

---

exercise but an actual terror attack that was taking place that day — and that their only function in the operation was to unwittingly provide cover and be incriminated.

<sup>485</sup> According to Michael Collins Piper in his book, *Final Judgment*, it was E. Howard Hunt who was Oswald’s handler. This would certainly be consistent with Hunt’s covert and clandestine activities carried out for the Agency. Victor Marchetti relates: “Assassination of Castro seemed to have been a recurrent idea in the CIA during these years. E. Howard Hunt claims to have recommended it before the Bay of Pigs only to be turned down.” (Victor Marchetti, *op. cit.*, p. 306.)

<sup>486</sup> Evidence is presented in the documentary film, *TerrorStorm*, by Alex Jones.

### **Case #7: Massacre at Waco, Texas**

The US government lied in 1993 when it declared that the massacre in Waco, Texas of the members of the Branch Davidian community in April of that year was a murder-suicide carried out by the sect's leader, David Koresh. I wrote an article that appeared in Issue no. 45 of *The Fatima Crusader* exposing the fact that the massacre was a pre-meditated act of mass murder perpetrated by US Federal government law enforcement. Documentary films such as *Waco: Rules of Engagement* and Alex Jones's film *Wake up or Waco* present damning evidence against the government for the horrendous crime which was carried out by the Federal government law enforcement agencies in cold blood in order to send a brutal message to any religious group that would dare oppose Federal government police state tyranny and legally arm themselves and live in survivalist seclusion. *The crime scene was demolished in the immediate aftermath of the event in order to destroy all evidence of government criminality.*

### **Case #8: 1993 Bombing of the World Trade Center**

The US government lied when it claimed that the 1993 bombing of the World Trade Center was masterminded and organized exclusively by Islamic terrorists. The bombing, in fact, was carried out with the complicity of the FBI. The bombing was quite obviously a US government CIA-FBI false-flag terrorist operation designed to demonize militant Muslims and justify the suppression of civil liberties by enactment of tyrannical 'anti-terrorism' laws, but to this day the government maintains that the terrorist bombing was exclusively the work of Islamic militant terrorists.<sup>487</sup>

<sup>487</sup> Supporting evidence for this information:

1. "[Former Egyptian Army officer Emad] Salem was to help Yousef and the other plotters build a bomb and supply them with fake explosive powder, as part of a FBI sting operation. Salem testified that the FBI knew about the attack beforehand and told him they would thwart it by substituting the harmless powder for the explosives. However, an FBI supervisor called off this plan, and the bombing was not stopped. Once Salem realized that the FBI was providing real explosives to terrorists he began taping his telephone conversations with FBI agents. Those tapes were admitted in the trial and are now part of the public record." ([www.unexplained-mysteries.com/forum/index.php?showtopic=67041](http://www.unexplained-mysteries.com/forum/index.php?showtopic=67041))
2. "After the bombing, Salem claimed that the FBI knew about the bombing plot, and agreed to foil it by supplying fake explosives to him. Salem taped his telephone conversations with FBI agents. Those tapes were provided to defense lawyers, although they were not used in the trial. ... At the request of the FBI, Salem had befriended the group of plotters in 1991, meeting them at El Sayyid Nosair's trial." ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emad\\_Salem](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emad_Salem))

Timeline for the above information taken from [www.historycommons.org](http://www.historycommons.org):

- a. "In mid-June 1992, FBI informant Emad Salem talks to El Sayyid Nosair ... is plotting to set off bombs at twelve 'Jewish locations' in New York City

### **Case #9: Bombing of the Murrah Building (Oklahoma City)**

The US government lied when it claimed that the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City was blown up on April 19, 1995 by home-grown right wing terrorists and they lied when they claimed that the bombing had been carried out by Timothy McVeigh alone and that there had been only one bomb used in the attack. CIA-FBI-ATF operatives organized and perpetrated the ghastly crime, but the crime was made to appear to be the work of a militant patriot group cell. General Benton K. Partin, who was for 30 years the USAF Director of Weapons Development, presented conclusive evidence that the building had been rigged with explosives and the detonation of the truck bomb could not possibly have brought the building down in the manner that it was brought down.<sup>488</sup> Live film footage taken by local news media shows two more undetonated bombs more powerful than the first bomb being carried out of the building by bomb disposal specialists — yet the government would still have us believe that the bombing was the work of Timothy McVeigh's truck bomb alone. The government cleared and sanitized the crime scene just like they had done at Waco *destroying all crime scene evidence*. More than twelve surveillance cameras had captured the event on film, but the films have never been released and were in fact not even placed in evidence at the trials of McVeigh and Nichols.<sup>489</sup> Eyewitnesses at the crime scene had seen McVeigh and accomplices involved in the perpetration of the crime. Another eyewitness of a surveillance camera videotape that filmed the attack reported that McVeigh was accompanied by a foreign-looking accomplice. The surveillance films, one can reasonably conclude, must contain evidence that contradicts the government's claim that McVeigh was alone in the perpetration of the crime.

Investigative journalist Jayna Davis delivered boxfuls of

---

... Salem tells all of this to his FBI handlers ... Salem, who is only being paid \$500 a week to inform for the FBI, refuses to wear a wire, saying it is too dangerous.... the FBI fires Salem in early July 1991."

b. [After the Feb. 1993 bombing] "... Emad Salem, an undercover agent who will be the key government witness in the trial against Yousef. Salem testifies that the FBI knew about the attack beforehand and told him they would thwart it by substituting a harmless powder for the explosives. However, an FBI supervisor called off this plan, and the bombing was not stopped. ... In March 1995, Emad Salem, an FBI informant and an ex-Egyptian army officer, publicly testifies in a 1995 trial of the 1993 World Trade Center bombing plotters."

c. "In the wake of the 1993 WTC bombing, Emad Salem is rehired as an FBI informant. ... the FBI is so desperate to hire him back that they pay him over \$1 million to return." ([www.historycommons.org/entity.jsp?entity=emad\\_salem](http://www.historycommons.org/entity.jsp?entity=emad_salem))

<sup>488</sup> The evidence mentioned here is presented in the Alex Jones documentary, *9/11: The Road to Tyranny*.

<sup>489</sup> McVeigh's trial ended on June 2, 1997; Nichols' trial lasted 9 weeks and ended on December 24, 1997.

documentary evidence to the FBI, but the FBI refused to accept it. This is no mystery when one considers that the FBI, as Alex Jones has reported, was allegedly involved in the planning of the crime with their informant and a member of their co-opted front organization, the Southern Poverty Law Center<sup>490</sup> at the so-called Elohim City compound.

The ATF had prior knowledge of the attack but did nothing to warn the people inside the building. They were actually running a drill simulating a terrorist attack on the building at the very time the attack took place, as similarly happened in the July 7, 2005 bombings in London and in the September 11, 2001 attacks. Fire engines were suspiciously lined up just around the corner from the Federal Building shortly before the attack took place. In false-flag operations drills are carried out to camouflage the operation. If someone gets caught, for example, with explosives as happened last year at the G-8 conference, when US military personnel were caught by German security attempting to sneak explosives into the complex where the conference was being held, they can say in their own defense that they were only taking part in a drill. *The crime scene was hastily demolished after the bombing in order to destroy critical evidence and cover up the true nature of the crime.* Incredibly, within two years before the Oklahoma City bombing took place Martin Keating, brother of Oklahoma governor Frank Keating, published his novel, *The Final Jihad*, in which a fictional Oklahoma City Federal Building bombing takes place. In the novel the name of the bomber was — **Tom McVey**.

### Case #10: Iraq

The US (and British) government lied when it claimed that the Iraqi government of Saddam Hussein was in possession of Weapons of Mass Destruction. The lie was subsequently so manifestly proven and publicized throughout the world that no further comment is necessary, except to call attention to the further deception concerning the US government's subsequent and still ongoing claim that combat operations in Iraq have ceased. Since the unprovoked and aggressive conquest and occupation of Iraq were accomplished by US and British forces and the client regime installed, the combat operations of *conventional warfare* have ceased — but have since been followed up by low-intensity operations of *non-conventional, asymmetrical, irregular warfare*. The low-intensity *irregular* war continues to this day unabated in order to make it appear necessary to keep US forces permanently stationed in Iraq.

<sup>490</sup> The Southern Poverty Law Center was originally founded in 1971 by Joseph Levin and Morris Dees under the presidency of Julian Bond as a civil rights law firm. The firm however was deflected from its lofty purpose when it was co-opted by the Department of Justice and prostituted itself in the compliant service of defaming and smearing patriotic, Christian and Catholic organizations and individuals targeted by the DoJ. The SPLC now functions as a covert front organization used by the Federal government to spread hate propaganda and effectively neutralize any significant opposition to the government's Masonic globalist agenda.

### **Case # 11: The Fake Osama bin Laden Assassination**

The US government lied when the White House claimed to have successfully ‘terminated’ the reputed and alleged arch-terrorist Osama bin Laden. Bin Laden, the Bush family friend, was already terminally ill with Marfan Syndrome in the late 1990’s. A careful study of the biographical details of Osama bin Laden shows that he was a highly valued asset of the CIA who willingly played the role of the villainous arch-terrorist (for a high price that was paid to him and his family).

Immediately after it was reported that bin Laden had been killed, the photographs appeared in major newspapers (such as the *Daily Telegraph* of London and *The Washington Post*, and related stories in major media sources such as the BBC News, ABC News and Fox News web sites) showing bin Laden with a gunshot wound to the head, and indeed the White House let it be known that that was how bin Laden met his end. When it became known that the photographs were fake, and had already been published four years earlier, the newspapers attempted to exculpate themselves from the fraud by pinning the blame for the hoax on anonymous “conspiracy theorists”.

A White House photo was published, in which was depicted Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton and various other White House officials apparently watching the event take place on live closed-circuit television — and that was the story that was published in the major newspapers. The CIA director, Leon Panetta, shortly thereafter let it be known that there was no live TV feed to the White House — clearly Obama and his underlings deliberately created the false impression by posing for the photo in which it had appeared that they had watched the live event when in fact they had not. Obama first claimed that bin Laden had been killed after a 40-minute firefight, and then the story was changed and there was no firefight. It was first claimed that bin Laden used his wife as a human shield, and then the story was changed and bin Laden was no longer alleged to have used his wife as a shield. The White House claimed that bin Laden’s corpse had been dumped into the ocean — so conveniently there was no dead body and no photographs of the event to be made available that would offer at least some evidence that the US military had really gotten their man as the White House claimed.

The local residents, and especially the near-by neighbor Jahangir Kahn, stated on Al Jazeera television on May 2, 2011 that there was not anyone living in the house which the US government claimed was the hiding place of Osama bin Laden, and that no local residents had any inkling of his presence in their midst. Kahn dismissed the whole story of the bin Laden assassination saying, “To be honest [I find] it unbelievable, it’s not true.” He also explained that it was a high security area where local residents were required on a regular basis to provide identification documents to military inspectors. Other eyewitnesses

interviewed by Pakistani TV also stated that there were three helicopters involved in the operation, but that only one had landed. Former Reagan Administration Treasury official Paul Craig Roberts reported on May 22, 2011 ([www.prisonplanet.com](http://www.prisonplanet.com)) that the Pakistani News Agency aired a live TV interview with eyewitness Mohammad Bashir who related that there were three helicopters but “there was only one that landed the men and came back to pick them up, but as he (the helicopter) was picking them up, it blew away and caught fire.” The witness said there were no survivors, just dead bodies: “We saw the helicopter burning, we saw the dead bodies, then everything was removed and now there is nothing.” About twelve persons had disembarked from the helicopter, entered the premises of the compound (where bin Laden supposedly lived) and then exited the compound and got back into the helicopter. The helicopter then lifted off and crashed and burned moments later, killing all aboard (see Paul Craig Roberts, “Pakistan TV Report Contradicts US claim of Bin Laden’s Death”, August 8, 2011, at <http://www.infowars.com/pakistan-tv-report-contradicts-us-claim-of-bin-ladens-death/>). All witnesses were thus eliminated — and therefore it is easily understood why Barack Obama did not award any medal of honor to any Navy SEALs — the SEALs, or whoever they were, are all dead.

Clearly this hoax was not an operation of the US Navy — it bears all the hallmarks of black-ops carried out by a private security firm such as Blackwater in the hire of the CIA and the operatives were considered expendable. The bottom line in this story is that there is no body, no SEALs, no photographs, no witnesses (except the Pakistani witnesses who have told an entirely different account of the event) — there is only the word of the Obama White House but not a shred of credible evidence — and there is overwhelming evidence that the late Osama bin Laden had been long deceased (former Pakistani Intelligence [ISI] chief, Lieut. Gen. Hamid Gul stated in his *Russia Today* interview aired on June 1, 2011, “He was not killed, he died a natural death” — and former Deputy Assistant Secretary of State, Stephen Pieczenik stated the same already in 2002 on the Alex Jones Show and has repeatedly said it again in his interviews of the first week of May 2011) — so the only way that US operatives could have shot bin Laden would have been if they had first dug up his long dead corpse and pumped a few bullets into it.

### **Case #12: Pakistan**

The US government under Barack Obama is at present waging a campaign of low-intensity irregular warfare against the nation of Pakistan — in order to de-stabilize, fragment and eventually conquer Pakistan as it has done to Iraq and is doing in Afghanistan. The people of Pakistan are enraged with the treachery of the United States, its former ally, and are enraged with their own armed forces for having collaborated with the US campaign to fragment, divide and eventually

conquer Pakistan and install a puppet regime. This is exactly what the US has done to Afghanistan — as Dr. Pieczenik has pointed out: The United States, on the false pretext of having been attacked by forces based in Afghanistan, then proceeded to invade and conquer Afghanistan and install its own CIA asset as president — the former delicatessen owner from Silver Springs, Maryland, Hamid Karzai. General Gul, who is on record of having stated that the September 11th attacks were “an inside job”, a false-flag operation of the US government, also stated in his June 1 *Russia Today* interview that Sept. 11th was “no excuse to go to war on this account — no excuse to launch a war.” That war is now a lost war that the US cannot possibly win unless they exterminate the Afghan nation, because the Taliban has now become a national resistance against the foreign invaders. General Gul underscored this fact when he stated to *Russia Today*, the Taliban “is now a national movement.” The only viable option for the US is that it make its exit from Afghanistan and cease its hostilities against Pakistan or else risk igniting World War III.

The one person who was politically capable of preventing the de-stabilization of Pakistan by the CIA-directed terrorists was former Prime Minister Benazir Bhutto who refused a meeting with US State Department official John Negroponte, returned to Pakistan to stand for election and was assassinated (apparently by operatives under the direction of Western intelligence agencies).

The phony and phantom psy-ops ‘assassination’ of the long deceased (as is well known throughout the intelligence community) Osama bin Laden (who as Dr. Pieczenik has pointed out was already examined by the CIA’s Dr. Dooley and found to be terminally ill with Marfan Syndrome in the late 1990’s) is currently being utilized by the US administration as a provocation against Pakistan — in order to create the appearance that the Pakistani military had been harboring and protecting the alleged arch-terrorist (but in reality a paid CIA asset) as a means to justify an apparent need for the US to continue and escalate its aggressive campaign against Pakistan.

This aggressive, openly provocative and reckless course of action could easily lead to a tremendous Islamic blowback against the US and its European allies and ultimately to World War III. In his *Russia Today* interview, General Gul stated that the Islamic nations “from Mindanao to Morocco” would be lined up against the United States. Pakistan has now resorted to seeking protection against American aggression from China, and the government of China has responded by serving notice to the US that any attack on Pakistan will be considered as an attack on China. Pakistan has a large and well-trained army and is armed with nuclear weapons. General Gul, on May 18, 2011, declared on the Alex Jones Show to the American people on live radio transmission that the American aggression against Pakistan “could ignite the Third World War” and then queried, “I don’t know why they are trying to play with fire.”

The Karzai government in Afghanistan has also seen the handwriting on the wall and like Pakistan is seeking to form an alliance with China. “Afghan President Hamid Karzai,” reported the Agence France-Presse on May 29, 2011, “called on the US military to avoid operations that kill civilians, saying it was his ‘last warning’ to Washington after 14 people allegedly died in an air strike.” Soon the entire Islamic world will be united against the United States and its allies with the backing of China; and China, since concluding its Friendship Agreement with Russia in July 2002, enjoys the backing of Russia. General Gul’s words therefore are no idle hyperbole — the nations on the two sides of the divide are lining up for World War III.

### **Case #13: Libya**

President Barack Obama announced on March 22, 2011 that the United States armed forces would conduct military operations in Libya for the sole purpose of a humanitarian mission to protect the lives of innocent civilians in Libya. Obama solemnly pledged to the American people that these operations will be “a matter of days and not weeks.” As I write, the war has now entered its third month and is intensifying and escalating day by day. There is absolutely nothing ‘humanitarian’ about the US-led bombardments and missile strikes which have now killed more than 700 Libyan civilians. Does Obama really think he can protect innocent civilians by killing them? — or perhaps there is really a sinister but poorly hidden agenda behind the hostilities. Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov has stated that the NATO bombing campaign has gone “far beyond the (UN) resolution goals.” Prime Minister Vladimir Putin likened the intervention in Libya to the US invasion of Iraq and said it was like a “medieval call to a crusade”. (RIA Novosti, March 21, 2011)

It has since emerged, as Igor Khokhlov, military analyst of the Russian Academy of Sciences, has demonstrated with clear photographic evidence (*Russia Today*, April 26, 2011), that the anti-government forces in Libya have been armed by the Western aggressors. Even US Secretary of State, Hillary Clinton stated in London that the US “had a right” to arm the Libyan rebels even though it has come to be known that the leaders of the rebel forces in Libya are affiliated with Al-Qaeda.

In an article entitled “Libyan rebel commander admits his fighters have al-Qaeda links”, which appeared on May 24, 2011 in the *Daily Telegraph*, it was reported that “Abdel Hakim al-Hasidi, the Libyan rebel leader, has said jihadists who fought against allied troops in Iraq are on the front lines of the battle against Muammar Gaddafi’s regime.” Al-Hasidi said, “The members of al-Qaeda are good Muslims and are fighting”.

The US government continues to support the rebels, as if Al-Qaeda were something like cholesterol — as if there is both good and bad Al-Qaeda (the ‘good’ Al-Qaeda in Libya and the ‘bad’ Al-

Qaeda in Afghanistan and Pakistan). General Hamid Gul brought out the apparent absurdity of the American position when he said on *Russia Today* (May 31, 2011), “In Libya who are these people they are supporting — who are the Libyan rebels? Al-Qaeda was against Gaddafi and these people were the ones who were fighting in Iraq. Now they have gone and they are fighting against Gaddafi’s government. So, *is it not a paradox that they are supporting the al-Qaeda now in Libya?*” “The US commander of NATO,” *Russia Today* reported on March 30, 2011, “Admiral James Stavridis told a Senate hearing that there were ‘flickers’ in the intelligence reports about the participation of al-Qaeda militants among the anti-Gaddafi forces.” “Quite alarming reports are coming,” declared Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov, “which say that al-Qaeda elements could very likely be present among the opposition forces. This certainly alarms us.” (*Russia Today*, March 30, 2011)

This state of affairs clearly illustrates and underscores the fact that al-Qaeda is nothing but a CIA/MI-6 trained brigade of assets used by the United States and its allies to wage *irregular warfare*. Their purpose is to destabilize the Islamic nations from East Asia to Gibraltar by means of terrorism and anti-government uprisings in order to create the apparent need for military intervention by the US, the UK and their allies whose forces then invade, occupy the targeted nations and set up a puppet ‘client regime’ and a puppet Central Bank. The apparently ‘spontaneous’ uprisings that have sprung up like mushrooms throughout the Arab world have all been organized by the CIA under orders from the commanding heights of Western Capitalism. A representative of the US corporate elite told Lindsey Williams last October (2010) that they were organizing a crisis that would sweep through all the Arab nations — and Williams reported it on live radio (on the Alex Jones Show) in mid-October — months before it came to pass. The crisis in the Arab countries, including and in particular Libya, bear the clearly recognizable and unmistakable stamp: Made in USA.

Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov warned, “If the situation gets out of hand, then we will have to deal with new manifestations of international terrorism, and many other developments we would like to avoid.” Lavrov went on to say that the ‘plague’ in the form of al-Qaeda terrorism could, “*spread all over the region and not only there*” (*Russia Today*, March 30, 2011). (If this happens, then the stage would be set for the great ‘clash of civilizations’ that the radical Zionists have long planned and carefully prepared.) “They will become a powerful entity,” explained General Hamid Gul (*Russia Today*, May 31, 2011), “they are becoming more powerful, they are plundering the arsenals of Libya.” “Idris Deby Itno, Chad’s president,” the above-quoted *Daily Telegraph* article related, “said al-Qaeda had managed to pillage military arsenals in the Libyan rebel zone and acquired arms including surface-to-air missiles.”

From an American, British or Western perspective this strategy of

arming terrorists and destabilizing Muslim nations is sheer suicidal madness — it is a recipe for defeat — and not only for the West but eventually and ultimately for all existing nations including Russia, China and Israel. Only from the *globalist* perspective of the Masonic *New World Order* can any sense be made of this strategy — a diabolically brilliant strategy of setting one nation against the other in order to conquer and ultimately annihilate the existing nations and to exterminate the human race — and then to re-populate the earth with the *new race*. This is the stated and published goal of Freemasonry — identical with the ultimate objective of Hitler and the Nazis.

“And you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, see that you are not alarmed; for these things must take place, but this is not the end. For nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be pestilences and famines and earthquakes in various places. All this is but the beginning of sorrows.” (Matt. 24: 6-9)

### **Conclusion**

I believe the reader now should have no difficulty understanding what Dr. Martin Luther King meant when he said, “The most violent organization in the world is my own government.” In a conversation between the two writers F. Scott Fitzgerald once said to Ernest Hemingway that the rich are different from ordinary folk. Hemingway did not grasp Fitzgerald’s meaning and replied that the difference is that the rich have money. Fitzgerald answered that that difference was not what he meant, and explained, “They think differently.” They are driven by what St. Augustine called the *animus dominandi*, which is described by Pastor Lindsey Williams in his book, *Syndrome of Control*. The criminal plan of the Pentagon, outlined in Admiral L.L. Lemnitzer’s document *Operation Northwoods*, was the product of this lust for power, this *animus dominandi*. Operation Northwoods was approved up to the level just below the Secretary of Defense, Robert Strange McNamara, whose underlings of discipleship in the Department of Defense were Donald Rumsfeld and Dick Cheney. President John F. Kennedy rejected Operation Northwoods and fired Lemnitzer as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, but four decades later Rumsfeld and Cheney brought it to its bloody and murderous fruition on September 11<sup>th</sup>. Cheney once declared that “Warfare is the natural state of mankind.” Such men are themselves dominated by the spirit of death. It is only logical that they wish to wage war for the *New World Order* which aims to depopulate the earth first by the covert genocide of eugenics, and then when the *New Order* is firmly in place, by an orgy of genocidal mass extermination. The devil is their god, and whoever would accept their lies and approve their agenda becomes a servant and tool of the devil.

In Scripture the spirit of death is revealed as an epiphany of darkness, in what [St.] Paul calls “the upper air,” which is to say,

the higher echelons of power. Shored up by xenophobic myths, moral unaccountability, military force, multivariate greed, there the spirit of death concludes its bargains, out of sight or mind of the citizenry, ourselves. Such authority as decreed the death of our martyrs demands a pact with the spirit of death...

Those who lust after high office in the superstate must be willing to consummate a bargain with the spirit of death. Brzezinski spoke of it quite openly, Kissinger was more covert. From “the upper air” the same spirit filters down and down. It lays claim on all of us, afflicting and stifling areas of decent striving. It argues in favor of false peace, moral compromise, and complicity. It stifles, mitigates urges moral adjustment — “Things could be worse,” it suggests, “silence is golden.” ...

The spirit of death freezes spontaneity of the heart. A vicious dualism emerges — winners and losers, we and them, some favored and others cursed, some beloved of God and others abominated, a few in charge and many under the heel, one condemned and another in possession of the realm of God. Eventually the “spirit of the upper air” becomes our only atmosphere. In compromise and cowardice, we bend the knee before the high crimes of the ruling spirits. We distance ourselves, or psychologize, or liturgize, but in any case trivialize, our vocation. In such wise we lose the ability to utter a simple ‘no’ in the face of illegitimate authority and its claims on ourselves, our lives, our children, our income — finally, our conscience, our humanity...

The same spirit makes of violent death and human expendability two sides of the common coin of the realm. The currency is to say the least, debased. At home and abroad, according to the American arrangement, more and more people are judged as of little or no value.

Under the “system” here and elsewhere, more and more people live in misery and die out of time. Until the ultimate cosmic absurdity is touched, all the living are expendable before the nuclear arsenals of the world. Thus despair reaches its obscene dead end.<sup>491</sup>

---

Because of the length of the following footnotes — namely: 426, 436, 453, and 469 — they have been placed here, but they are an integral part of Appendix III.

### **Footnote 426 (Continued)**

#### Three Examples of Perception Management

1.) On August 8, 2008, the Armed Forces of the Republic of Georgia launched an unprovoked and treacherous surprise attack on the civilian population of South Ossetia and the Russian peacekeepers. The Western

---

<sup>491</sup> Daniel Berrigan, S.J., *Testimony*, p. 109.

media as with one voice unanimously reported the utterly fabricated lie that Russia had launched a surprise attack on Georgia! The media reports were so blatantly orchestrated that Vladimir Putin stated in a speech that it seemed that all the Western media acted in concert as though responding to a cue. When fourteen-year-old Amanda Kokoeva, a native of South Ossetia living in the San Francisco Bay Area, appeared on television news to relate her eyewitness account of the surprise attack by Georgian forces, she totally shocked the viewing audience, the management of the TV station and the American media establishment by simply stating the facts as she had seen them — that Georgian bombs and artillery shells were being directed at the residential district where she was staying with her grandfather and Georgian infantry were attacking the civilian population of the district. Since the lie had been exposed, the Western media and governments then changed their tactic and claimed that Russia had made a disproportionate response. Putin then responded to the absurd claim by asking whether that meant the Russians should have shot back with pea-shooters. President Dmitry Medvedev declared in a speech shortly thereafter that the August 8<sup>th</sup> attack was Russia's September 11<sup>th</sup>.

2.) In the aftermath of the July 7, 2005 London Underground bombings, Jean-Charles Menezes was brutally murdered execution style by elements of the Metropolitan Police. Menezes had calmly and unthreateningly walked to the tube station, used his Oyster Card to enter the train and sat down. The police then entered and without saying a word an officer squatted on Menezes and the police then shot him eleven times in the head. In the initial reports the police and media falsely reported that Menezes had been running toward the train with wires sticking out of his coat, and that the police had finally shot him when he had refused to obey their command to stop. In the lead-up to the inquest to the shooting the BBC incessantly reported that the inquest was being conducted to investigate the shooting *by mistake* of Mr. Menezes, echoing the police claim that Menezes had been shot by mistake. Thus, the public mind was conditioned in advance for a verdict that had already been decided before the inquest had begun. The exposé on this crime can be seen in the Alex Jones documentary *TerrorStorm, Second Edition*.

3.) When I appeared some years ago on the RAI TV program *Porta a Porta* I explained that Cardinal Ciappi had written a letter in which he explained that according to the Third Secret of Fatima, the great apostasy in the Church will begin at the top. Although I am fluent in Italian the interviewer insisted on questioning me in English. This provided them with the opportunity to falsify my words, making it appear in their fraudulent translation that I was making the claim and not Cardinal Ciappi; so that they could then brand 'my' opinion as 'radical' — so they left some of my words out. However, when the viewers heard a break in the translator's presentation of 'my' words, they could clearly hear me pronounce the name 'Ciappi' which had been left out of the translation.

### **Footnote 436 (Continued)**

Freedom of thought and expression as it exists today is not permitted

to stray into restricted areas — and make no mistake, the action described in the Japanese proverb is ever more ruthlessly and even brutally applied: “The nail that sticks out gets banged down”. If you think I’m exaggerating, ask Bishop Richard Williamson who was convicted of the crime of exercising what was formerly the right of freedom of speech, or any of the many others who have been convicted, jailed or confined to psychiatric facilities for the ‘crime’ of expressing unacceptable thoughts or proscribed opinions. Even those who are not prosecuted, jailed or confined in institutions are as a matter of course hounded and branded with such pejorative labels as ‘extremist’, ‘kook’, ‘idiot’, EDP (Emotionally Disturbed Person), paranoid, psychopath, lunatic, etc. and run the risk of being deprived of their liberty on the basis of the politically motivated diagnosis of the condition of Oppositional Defiance Disorder, since such persons are now increasingly assessed to be ‘a danger to themselves and to others’. Is this not exactly what they did to dissidents in the USSR? Yet this is being done at present at a gradually but alarmingly accelerating rate in the Western democracies that consider themselves free of the totalitarian taint of Communism or Fascism.

The famous KGB defector Peter Deriabin described in his autobiography the treatment that was meted out to schoolchildren in the Soviet Union who dared express an unapproved opinion (i.e. their own judgments rather than the socially approved opinions) — all the other children were instructed to heap scorn and derision on the ‘errant’ pupil. In this manner, which Deriabin likened to the lynching of Negroes in the American south, unanimity and ‘consensus’ were achieved. Even slow learners had no difficulty learning this kind of lesson. There was no career prospect, no future for a dissident. In every stratum of society, in the workplace, in professional and academic environments, military and political — the rule of carrot and stick kept people in line: social approval and social disapproval were used as weapons to keep people within the bounds established by the Communist thought police. In the USA, Western Europe and other Western countries, and especially in English-speaking countries of the former British Empire, the same carrot and stick are applied largely by more subtle means, to uphold the ‘politically correct’ party line that is now enforced upon society. ‘Subtle’ methods are usually applied, such as the threat of demotion, loss of job or position or failure in academic pursuits. People are now so conditioned that it is enough to induce them into the fear of being viewed unfavorably as a fanatic, extremist or ‘paranoid conspiracy theorist’ in order to stimulate them to train their own minds to think and formulate judgments in a socially approved manner — but not so subtle methods reminiscent of the KGB and the Gestapo are more increasingly employed as civil liberties and constitutional rights are trampled upon and abolished.

In the USSR, dissidents were judged to be ‘schizophrenic’ by KGB Col. Dr. Luntz and confined to a psychiatric hospital. Col. Dr. Danil L. Luntz once even declared, “When I say a man is schizophrenic, he is schizophrenic; just as if I say an ashtray is schizophrenic, it is schizophrenic,” (Barron, *KGB*, p. 110.) John Barron relates:

On December 5, 1969, before an opera performance at the Kremlin Convention Palace, a nineteen-year-old girl, Valeria Novodvorskaya, passed out leaflets bearing a poem she had written:

*Thank You, Party,  
For our bitterness and despair,  
For our foul silence,  
Thank you, Party.  
  
Thank you, Party  
For the weight of doomed truth,  
And for the shots of coming battles,  
Thank you, Party.*

The psychiatrists at the Serbsky Institute concluded that Valeria suffered from “schizophrenia with a paranoid development of character.” Her sole symptoms were “strong emotions” exhibited when answering their questions. Her sentence: “forcible treatment.” (Barron, p. 110.)

Viktor Fainburg, declared insane after protesting the invasion of Czechoslovakia, was informed, “Your ailment is your dissident way of thinking.” (Barron, p. 110.)

Ivan Yakhimovich...served the Party selflessly and earned its highest honors....He was shocked by a 1968 trial of young intellectuals arrested because of their beliefs. He wrote to Politburo member Mikhail Suslov denouncing those who think ideas can “be murdered with bullets, prison or exile.” That August he condemned the invasion of Czechoslovakia. He lost his job, then his residency permit, which made it impossible to obtain another job, and on March 24, 1969, the KGB arrested him. The charge was defamation of “the Soviet state and social system.”....psychiatric commissions were convened, and it was obvious to them that Yakhimovich was “schizophrenic.” The court committed him to a psychiatric hospital in Riga. (Barron, pp. 111-112.)

When I listened to a live interview on the Alex Jones Show of an Ohio woman, wife of a prominent political figure, who was diagnosed with Oppositional Defiance Disorder and confined to a psychiatric institution (at the instigation of her ambitious husband) for expressing the plainly evident and unquestionably true position that the *US Income Tax Act* is unconstitutional, I realized that American social parity with the Soviet Union had been brought about by the American social engineers, since the case I mention is not isolated. It is so much easier to have a person ‘put away’ by getting an ambitious, greedy or otherwise compliant psychiatrist to engage in the corrupt practice of labeling a person sent to them by the state for psychiatric evaluation as a ‘danger to themselves and others’ than to let a court jury judge a person according to his own words and actions. Thus due process of law is circumvented and substituted by corrupt and malicious administrative procedures which trample upon justice and civil

liberties and reduce the targeted population to submission and surrender. In this manner the free and democratic Republic is reduced and transformed into Huxley's *Brave New World*.

Political, historical and religious opinions that are deemed a threat to the established order are now routinely outlawed or banned as 'hate speech' or 'hate literature' as if hatred per se were something evil, whereas one is morally obliged to hate wickedness and love what is right (Psalm 44:7), and to hate lies and falsehoods, and love truth. The very concept of 'hate speech' is a fraud because it is impossible for a sane and rational individual not to hate something, because nature decrees that one hate that which opposes the good. A person who hates absolutely nothing is a psychologically lobotomized zombie who is incapable of any critical thought whatever, who is totally incapable of formulating any judgment of his own, or any opinion — like the 'Nothing Man' in the Beatles song who is incapable of having a point of view. Like robots people have been conditioned to only hate what it is approved by the authorities to hate, hate what they are programmed to hate. But it is forbidden to engage in the 'hate speech' that would direct or focus attention on the evil that is done by the groups, institutions and organizations — by the powers that be who have declared their criminal intentions and openly work to set up a neo-feudalistic global plutocracy that would cull, like defective animals, the vast majority of the world's population who are of no use to the ruling elite — I am here referring to those who are termed by the elite as 'useless eaters'.

The modern republic is founded on the principle of Liberty — the citizen possesses the right to search for and freely express what he believes to be the truth. The republic of the USA and the Western democracies were founded on the principle of Liberty. (Liberty was enshrined on the coins of the French Republic: Liberty, Equality, Fraternity.) Liberty is the basis of the rule of law in Western democracies but it now no longer exists. In a free and democratic society one has the right to investigate and reach one's own conclusion and express them freely on all topics — whether the legality of the income tax, the criminality of public officials, gas chambers in Auschwitz, the number of Jews killed by the Nazis or the published criminal and diabolical plan for theocratic global hegemony, a *New World Order* being implemented by the pseudo-Jewish but in reality neo-pagan and Luciferian sect of Freemasonry. A human person possesses the inalienable right in a free society to express an honest opinion without the threat of penalty, and it is those who convict and condemn or otherwise penalize the citizen for exercising this right who are in fact the real Nazis and are guilty of the far greater of hate crimes: hatred of truth.

### **Footnote 453 (Continued)**

Press reports in Pakistan, made a few days before the attacks, stated that Osama bin Laden was actually undergoing treatment for kidney disease in a Pakistani hospital in the days immediately preceding the September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks. The hijacking of the planes is an unsubstantiated speculation unsupported by any solid evidence. Col. Donn de Grand-Pré,

retired US Army intelligence officer, stated in a 2004 interview on the Alex Jones Show that he was at that time still in weekly contact with the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS), and that the JCS were aware that the planes used in the Sept. 11 attacks had not been hijacked.

David Ray Griffin has pointed out that the various details of the government's official version 'fall apart' when subjected to critical scrutiny, and "one of the things that falls apart is the idea that there were al-Qaeda hijackers on the airliners." Griffin deals with this topic in his book. The speculation is based on the fraudulent evidence of mobile telephone calls allegedly made from the aircrafts in question. Investigators have reported that the telephone records show that the alleged phone call made aboard Flight 93 by Barbara Olson never happened. The FBI, explains Griffin, "did not support the claim that the calls from Barbara Olson 'actually happened'... the FBI report on calls from American Flight 77 says that Barbara Olson attempted one call, which was 'unconnected,' so that it (of course) lasted '0 seconds'." The technology to make such calls from cruising altitude did not exist in 2001 and was not available until 2004. The content of the recorded calls allegedly originating from inside the aircrafts during the course of the alleged hijackings is highly dubious and in view of the technological *impossibility* then existing for them even to be made constitutes further evidence supporting the only reasonable conclusion that the calls were a hoax perpetrated by the CIA organizers of the event in order to incriminate their hired Arab assets.

The attacking aircrafts accomplished maneuvers that only highly trained military pilots could even attempt. The alleged hijackers who supposedly piloted the commercial jet aircrafts had only scarcely mastered the skills necessary to pilot small private single-engine planes. The airliners in question were equipped with the anti-hijacking system so that at the first sign of trouble the pilots needed only push a button to put the planes safely under remote control.

Several of the alleged hijackers have since been reported to be still alive. Saeed Al Ghandi, whose passport was found at the crash scene at the Pentagon and is alleged by the FBI to have been one of the hijackers of the plane that allegedly crashed into the Pentagon, was later interviewed by the London-based newspaper *Ashara Al Awsat*. The father of Mohammed Atta, the alleged ringleader of the alleged hijackers, claims that his son spoke with him on the day after the attacks; yet the man who checked him in at the counter at Logan Airport reported having distinctly remembered him checking in on the flight in question. Another, Walid Al Shehri, alleged hijacker of American Airlines Flight 11, is still very much alive and is currently a commercial airline pilot for Royal Saudi Airlines. Al Shehri denies that he was involved in any way with the perpetration of the heinous September 11<sup>th</sup> attacks and claims to have been in Morocco at the time of the attack. He does acknowledge that he attended flight training school in Daytona Beach and that he is the Walid Al Shehri accused by the FBI in connection with the hijacking of Flight 11. Abdulaziz Al Oman, alleged hijacker of Flight 11, is currently employed by Saudi Telecoms. The US Department of Justice seems to have no interest in tracking these men

down or extraditing them since the fact that they are alive would tend to discredit the claim that they died in a suicide attack. If any of these men were passengers aboard the planes in question, then obviously they did not hijack them and they did eventually land safely. The hijacking scenario alleged in the 'official version' of events is manifestly preposterous and in view of all the available evidence clearly *impossible*.

Compelling evidence presented in the documentary film *Loose Change, Second Edition* indicates that Flight 93 which allegedly crashed in Shanksville, Pennsylvania had actually been diverted to Cleveland where it safely landed and all the passengers and crew were taken into custody by FEMA [Federal Emergency Management Agency]. The plane in question then remained in service during the years after the terrorist event until the time of the making of the film.

At the supposed crash site where it is alleged that Flight 93 crashed, there was no identifiable wreckage of a crashed airliner and no trace of human remains or passenger luggage and, in fact, no clear evidence that any plane had crashed there. What most impressed investigators and news reporters on the scene was the fact that there was nothing there other than a crater (consistent with the kind of crater resulting from the dropping of an airborne bomb) and a few tiny bits of unidentifiable wreckage — the utter absence of *anything* that would indicate that a plane had crashed there.

According to *Operation Northwoods*, the Pentagon's own blueprint for staging an apparent terrorist hijacking and blowing up the planes, the actual airliners were to be diverted to a remote location and safely landed with their passengers and crew. Unmanned drones made up to appear identical to the apparently hijacked airliners were to be sent up in their place and used in the false-flag terrorist attack. What would have become of the passengers and crews? Only FEMA would know the answer but they're not talking.

### **Footnote 469 (Continued)**

Vice President Cheney was the acting Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces that day while President Bush was away in a Florida school reading a story to the schoolchildren. On September 16, 2001 Cheney made it clear to Tim Russert and all the viewers on NBC's *Meet The Press* that he was in command that day when he stated: "I was in a position to be able to see all the stuff coming in, receive reports and then make decisions in terms of acting on it." Cheney therefore was clearly aware, as transportation Secretary Norman Mineta later clarified, that when the plane was fifty miles out "Monte Belger, number two at the FAA", had reported that the plane was a 'bogey' — "the transponder's been turned off so we don't know who it is'..."

Secretary Mineta testified to the 9/11 Commission that Vice President Dick Cheney was present in the PEOC (President's Emergency Operations Center) when a plane was approaching Washington DC in a threatening manner during the minutes immediately preceding the attack on the Pentagon. Mineta related: "During the time that the plane was coming into

the Pentagon there was a young man who would come in and say to the Vice President, ‘the plane is fifty miles out’ — ‘the plane is 30 miles out’ — and when it got down to ‘the plane is ten miles out’ the young man said to the Vice President, ‘Do the orders still stand?’ And the Vice President turned and whipped his neck around and said, ‘Of course the orders still stand, have you heard anything to the contrary?’” It is quite clear from the context and the nature of the situation that the aide’s question and Cheney’s response could not possibly have been referring to an order allegedly just given by President Bush to shoot down the attacking planes (Bush was far too busy reading a story to schoolchildren) because the question referred to a standing order. The standing order since June 1 was that no plane is to be shot down without explicit authorization of the Secretary of Defense. Therefore if President Bush had just countermanded that order, then one might logically ask whether the standing order “still stands” — whereas it is logically and grammatically impossible for the question to refer to whether a new order that had just been issued *still* stands. Secretary Mineta admitted in his testimony that he had not clearly understood the context of Cheney’s answer to the aide’s question at the time and clearly the questioner, Lee Hamilton, simply got it wrong. The 9/11 Commission falsified the record of events by stating that Cheney had not arrived at the PEOC until after the Pentagon had been struck.



# Bibliography

- Abel, P., *Die Neue Freie Presse*. Vienna: 1898.
- Adler, Manfred, *Die Antichristliche Revolution der Freimaurerei*.
- , *Die Söhne der Finsternis, 1 Teil: Die Geplante Weltregierung*. Jestetten: 1982.
- Allen, Gary, *Say "No!" to the New World Order*. Seal Beach, California: Concord Press, 1987.
- , *None Dare Call it Conspiracy*. Seal Beach, California: Concord Press, 1971.
- , *The Rockefeller File*. Boring, Oregon: CPA Books Publishers, 1976.
- Alonso, C.M.F., Fr. Joaquín, *Fátima ante la esfinge*. Madrid: Ediciones Sol de Fátima, 1979.
- , *De nuevo el secreto de Fátima*. Ephemerides mariologicae, 1982.
- , *La verdad sobre el secreto de Fátima, Fátima sin mitos*. Madrid: Centro Mariano, 1976.
- Barron, John, *KGB: The Secret Work of Soviet Secret Agents*. New York: Bantam Books, 1974.
- Barruel, A., *Memoirs Illustrating the History of Jacobinism*. Fraser, Michigan: Real-View Books, 1995 (first published London, 1798).
- Bearden, Thomas, *Analysis of Scalar/Electromagnetic Technology*. Greenville: Telsa Book Co.
- Benoit, *La Franc Massonerie*, I and II.
- Berrigan, Daniel, S.J., *Testimony: The Word Made Fresh*. Obis Books, 2004.
- Blessed Pius IX, Pope, *The Syllabus of Errors*.
- Boeni, J., *Kirche heute und Morgen, Quo vadis Ecclesia?* Verlag Fritz Meili, Trogen a Rh., 1973.
- Boyer, Richard O. and Morais, Herbert M., *Labor's Untold Story*. New York: United Electrical, Radio & Machine Workers of America, 1955.
- Brzezinski Zbigniew, *The Grand Chessboard, American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives*. New York: BasicBooks, a division of HarperCollins Publishers, Inc., 1997.
- , *The Grand Failure, The Birth and Death of Communism in the Twentieth Century*. London: Scribner, 1989.
- Caro y Rodriguez, José María Cardinal, *The Mystery of Freemasonry Unveiled*. Second Edition, Christian Book Club of America, originally published in 1925.
- , *The Secret of Freemasonry*. Diffusion Publishers.

Carroll, Warren H., *The Guillotine and the Cross*. Manassas: Trinity Communications, 1986.

Claudy, *Introduction to Freemasonry*. A series of three volumes given by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, Washington, D.C.: Temple Publishers, 1931.

*Commentary on the Metaphysics of Aristotle*.

Compton, Piers, *The Broken Cross*, N. Spearman, 1983.

Copin-Albancelli, *La Conspiration Juive contre le Monde Chretien*.

-----, *Le Drame Maconnique: Le Pouvoir occulte contre la France*.

Cumby, Constance, *The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow*. Shreveport: Huntington House Inc., 1983.

Curtis, Lionel, *Civitas Dei, the Commonwealth of God*. London: MacMillan and Co., 1938.

Delassus, Mgr. Henri, *Il problema dell'ora presente*.

Denifle, O.P, Heinrich, *Luther and Lutherdom: From Original Sources*. Somerset: Torch Press, 1917 (republished by Cornell University, 2009).

de Poincins, Leon, *Les Forces secrètes de la Révolution*. Brossard, Éditions Saint-Remi, 1928.

de St. Aulaire, Count, *Geneve contre la Paix*.

Dillon, Mgr. George E., *Grand Orient Freemasonry Unmasked as the Secret Power behind Communism*. Dublin: Burns and Oates, 1885.

Eckert, *La Franc-Massonerie dans sa veritable signification*, I and II.

Epperson, A. Ralph, *The New World Order*. Tucson: Publius Press, 1990.

-----, *The Unseen Hand: An Introduction to the Conspiratorial View of History*. Tucson: Publius Press, 1985.

Fahey, C.S.Sp., D.D., D.Ph., B.A., Rev. Denis, *The Kingship of Christ and the Conversion of the Jewish Nation*. Dublin: Holy Ghost Missionary College, 1953.

-----, *The Mystical Body of Christ and the Reorganization of Society*. Waterford, Ireland: Browne and Nolan, 1939.

Fattecelli, Fr., *Day of Anger: The Hand of God Upon an Empire*.

Ferguson, Marilyn, *The Aquarian Conspiracy*. Los Angeles: J.P Tarcher, 1980.

Fisher, Paul, *Behind the Lodge Door*. Washington, D.C.: Shield Publishing Inc., 1988.

François de Marie des Anges (Frère), *Fatima: Intimate Joy World Event*, Book IV, *Fatima: Tragedy and Triumph*. Buffalo: Immaculate Heart Publications, 1994.

- Frei, G., *Das Wirken der Finsternis — heute*.
- Funck-Brentano, Frantz, *La Reforms Sociale* (Nov. 1, 1904).
- Golitsyn, Anatoliy, *New Lies for Old*, 1984.
- , *The Perestroika Deception*, 1995.
- Gorbachev, Mikhail, *Perestroika, New Thinking for our Country and the World*. New York: Harper & Row, 1987.
- Gougenot-Demousseaux, *The Jew, Judaism, and the Judiazation of the Christian Peoples*. Paris: 1869.
- Griffin, David Ray, *The New Pearl Harbor Revisited*. Interlink Books, 2004.
- Gruner, Father Nicholas and other Fatima experts, *World Enslavement or Peace ... It's Up to the Pope*. Fort Erie: The Fatima Crusader, 1988.
- Hall, Manly P., *The Secret Teachings of All Ages: An Encyclopedic Outline of Masonic, Hermetic, Qabbalistic and Rosicrucian Symbolic Philosophy*. Los Angeles: Philosophical Research Society, 1928.
- Hannah, Walton, *Darkness Visible: A Revelation and Interpretation of Freemasonry*. Chulmleigh, Devon, England: Britons (Augustine) Publishing Co., 1975.
- Haugwitz, *My Confession*.
- Hayek, Friedrich, *The Road to Serfdom*. 1944, republished University of Chicago Press, 1994.
- Igazzagot, J., *Kissinger und G. Knüpfper: Der Kampf um die Weltmacht*. *Internationale Zeitschrift der geheimen Gesellschaften*. Paris, no. 2 (1913).
- Jensen, B., *The Communist-Zionist Destroyers of the Holy Land*. *The Jewish Encyclopedia*. 1905.
- John Paul II, Pope, Encyclical letter *Ut unum sint*.
- Kelly, Clarence, *Conspiracy against God and Man*. Appleton, Wisconsin: Western Islands, 1974.
- Kramer, Paul (editor), *The Devil's Final Battle*. Terryville, Connecticut: The Missionary Association, 2002. Second Edition, 2010.
- , *The Suicide of Altering the Faith in the Liturgy*. Terryville, Connecticut: The Missionary Association, 2006.
- Lehmann, Fathers, *La Question du Messie et le Council du Vatican*.
- Lohfeldt, *Die Koenigliche Kunst*.
- Loomis, Stanley, *Paris in the Terror*. Philadelphia: 1964.
- Lúcia dos Santos, Sister, *Memorias da Irmã Lúcia*. Edited by Father Louis Kondor

SVD, Postulation Center, Fatima, 6<sup>th</sup> edition, 1990.

-----, *Fatima in Lucia's Own Words*. Edited by Father Louis Kondor SVD, Postulation Center, Fatima, 1976.

-----, *Documentos de Fátima*. (Portuguese, Italian, Spanish version) Introduction, Subtitles and notes by Antonio Maria Martins S.J., Porto: Simão Guimarães Filhos, LDA, 1976.

Madelin, *French Revolution*.

Mahler, J., *Wie die Voelkerbund entstand*. Buenos Aires: 1967.

Manifold, Deirdre, *Fatima and the Great Conspiracy*. The Militia of Our Immaculate Mother, 1992.

-----, *Towards World Government*. Cork: 1993.

Manser, O.P., Gallus, *Das Wesen des Thomismus*. Freiburg: 1932.

Marchetti, Victor, *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence*. London: Cape; 1<sup>st</sup> Edition, 1974.

Martin, Malachi, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Church*.

Marx, Karl, *Zur Kritik der Hegelschen Rechtsphilosophie*. Einleitung, MEGA, I., (1).

Meurin, S.J., Archbishop Leon, *Filosofia de la Masoneria [The Philosophy of Freemasonry]*. Madrid: Nos Publishers, 1957.

Michel de la Sainte Trinité (Frère), *The Whole Truth About Fatima*, Volume I: *Science and the Facts*. Buffalo: Immaculate Heart Publications, 1989.

-----, *The Whole Truth About Fatima*, Volume II: *The Secret and the Church*. Buffalo: Immaculate Heart Publications, 1990.

-----, *The Whole Truth About Fatima*, Volume III: *The Third Secret*. Buffalo: Immaculate Heart Publications, 1990, republished in 2001.

de Montfort, St. Louis M. Grignon, *The Secret of Mary*. Makita, Manila, Philippines, 1965.

North, Ph.D., Gary, *Special Report on the Upheaval of the 90's*.

Pearson, Catherine, "Fatima's Unfinished Business", *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 96, Autumn 2010.

-----, "Now Is the Time: Consecrating Russia Will Help, Not Harm, Catholic-Orthodox Dialogue", *The Fatima Crusader*, Issue 91, February 2009.

Perkins, John, *Confessions of an Economic Hit Man*. Berrett-Koehler, 2004.

Pike, Albert, *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*. Charleston: published by the authority of the Supreme Council of the Thirty-Third Degree Masons, 1871.

Pike, Theodore Winston, *Israel, Our Duty...Our Dilemma*.

- Pinay, Maurice, *The Plot Against the Church*. Palmdale, California: Christian Book Club of America, 2000.
- Piper, Michael Collins, *Final Judgement*. American Free Press, 6<sup>th</sup> Edition, 2004.
- , *The New Babylon – Those Who Reign Supreme*. Washington, D.C.: American Free Press, 2009.
- Pius XI, Pope, Encyclical letter *Mortalium Animos*.
- Pranaitis, Rev. I.B., *The Talmud Unmasked: The Secret Rabbinical Teachings Concerning Christians*. St. Petersburg: Imperial Academy of Sciences, 1892.
- Preuss, Arthur, *A Study in American Freemasonry*. St. Louis: B. Herder, 1908.
- Proudhon, Pierre-Joseph, *The Philosophy of Misery*, 1846.
- Revue Internationale des Societes Secretes*. No. 8 (1926).
- Rivista Massonica*, 1911.
- Rockefeller, David, *Memoirs*. Random House, 2002.
- Scott, Lieut. Colonel J. Creagh, *Hidden Government*. Chulmleigh (Devon): Britons Publishing Co., 1968.
- Sholen, Gershom G., *Major Trends in Jewish Mysticism*. London: Thames, and Hudson, 1955.
- Smith, Wolfgang, *Teilhardism and the New Religion: A Thorough Analysis of the Teachings of Pierre Teilhard de Chardin*. Rockford, Illinois: 1988.
- Solzhenitsyn, A., *Lenin in Zurich*.
- Spadafora, Msgr. Francisco, *The Incredible Life Story of Sister Elena Aiello*. Brooklyn, New York: Theo Gaus Sons Inc, 1964.
- Story, Christopher, *The European Union Collective, Enemy of Its Member States: A Study in Russian and German Strategy to Complete Lenin's World Revolution*. London and New York: Edward Harle, 2002.
- St. Beave, *Journal des Debats* (Nov. 8, 1852).
- St. Pius X, Pope, *Ad Diem Illum*. Encyclical letter of February 2, 1904.
- , *Notre charge apostolique*, 1904.
- Sun Tsu, *The Art of War*. 500 B.C., (English Edition) Oxford Univ. Press, 1971.
- Sutton, Anthony, *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development: 1917-1930*, 1968.
- , *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development: 1930-1945*, 1971.
- , *Western Technology and Soviet Economic Development: 1945-1965*, 1973.
- , *National Suicide: Military Aid to the Soviet Union*, 1973.

-----, *Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution* (1974, 1999) (Online version)  
(Online Russian version).

Terelya, Josyp, *Witness*. Faith Publishing Co., 1991.

*Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*. New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1925.

von Bülow, Andreas, *Die CIA und der 11. September*. Piper Verlag GmbH, 2003.

Warburg, James P., *The West in Crisis*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday & Company Inc., 1959.

Webster, Nesta H., *World Revolution: The Plot against Civilization*. London: Constable and Company Ltd., 1921.

Wilbrandt, K., *Aufbruch zur Weltbundesstaat*, 1947.

Williams, Lindsey, *Syndrome of Control*, 1986.

Woodward, Bob, *Obama's Wars*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2010.

Wurmbrand, Richard, *Marx and Satan*. Westchester: Crossway Books, 1986.

-----, *Was Karl Marx a Satanist?* Glendale, California: Diane Books Publishing Co., 1976. The earlier book of the two written by Reverend Wurmbrand.

# Index

## Symbols

9/11 **87, 118, 119, 159–163, 176–177, 179, 181–188, 190, 192–193, 200, 215.** *See also* September 11

## A

Abel, P. **75, 217**  
Abraham **92, 95, 101, 103, 144**  
Abrams, Elliot **88**  
*Ad Diem Illum* **4, 5, 221**  
Adler, Father Manfred **10, 39, 45, 46, 76, 85, 91, 158, 166, 217**  
Afghanistan **18, 53–55, 87–88, 115, 117–121, 144–145, 150, 158, 160, 176–179, 185, 190, 204–206**  
aggressive conquest **202**  
aggressive war **54, 88, 120, 176–177, 198**  
Aiello, Blessed Sister Elena **29, 30, 146–148, 221**  
Al Jazeera television **64, 203**  
Allen, Gary **44, 46–47, 49, 52, 113, 217**  
All-Seeing Eye **89–90**  
Alonso, Father Joaquín **xviii, 14, 19, 21, 33, 124, 217**  
Al-Qaeda **xv, 87, 119–121, 139, 144–145, 161, 164, 176–178, 190–191, 198, 206–207, 213**  
Alta Vendita **77, 80–81, 83**  
do Amaral, Bishop Cosme **31, 131, 134, 138**  
American Special Forces **158**  
Ancient Mysteries **10, 18, 93**  
annihilation **6, 9, 17, 76, 123–124, 168**  
Antichrist **iii, v, 103–104, 107, 109–112, 116, 121, 123, 126, 132**  
anti-government uprisings **206**  
Asdente of Taggia, Sister Rose **29**  
Ashcroft, Attorney General John **165**

## B

Baal **10, 95–97, 104, 140, 144, 158**  
Babylon **xv, 10, 66, 81, 95, 97–98, 104, 221**  
    Babylonian **66, 97–98**  
Bali **145, 164**  
Barron, John **24, 115, 211, 217**  
Barruel, A. **78, 158, 217**  
Bashir, Mohammad **203**  
Bearden, Thomas **36, 217**  
Begin, Menachem **58, 61–62**  
Benedict XVI, Pope **146**  
Ben-Gurion, David **12, 48, 56, 61, 68, 90, 140–143**  
Benoit **70, 95, 97, 217**  
Bernanke, (Federal Reserve Chairman) Ben **50**  
Bertone, (former Archbishop Tarcisio Cardinal **131, 133–135, 138, 147, 168**  
Bhutto, (former Pakistani Prime Minister) Benazir **121, 204**  
Bilderberg **13**  
bin Laden, Osama **119, 145, 176–177, 179, 184, 190–192, 202–204, 213**  
    bin Laden assassination **202–204**  
    false bin Laden assassination **202–204**  
black-ops **198, 203**  
blasphemy **5, 29, 143**  
B'nai B'rith **140**  
Boeni, J. **217**  
Bolshevik **51, 57–58, 68, 85, 222**  
    Bolshevism **xiii, 58, 68**  
    Bolshevist **9, 49, 57–58, 67, 85**  
Boyer, Richard O. **174, 217**  
Brezhnev, Leonid **xiv, 50, 149, 154, 159**  
Brzezinski, Zbigniew **xiv–xv, 14, 54, 114, 117, 119–121, 144–145, 160–161, 166, 191, 208, 217**  
Bush, Jeb **54, 117**  
Bush (Jr.), President George W. **xv, 13, 41, 42, 64, 88, 119, 121,**

- 139, 155, 158–159, 161–162, 164–165, 171, 178, 180, 193, 202, 214–215
- Bush (Sr.), President George H. W. 37, 39–44, 46, 48–52, 55, 87–88, 90, 100, 117, 121, 144, 157–158, 160, 164, 171, 202
- C**
- cabala xi, 10, 69, 92, 95, 97–99
- cabalism 93–94, 98–99, 101, 107
- cabalistic 69, 92, 94, 97, 98, 101, 112. *See also* kaballah
- Canaanites 95–96, 144, 158
- Capitalism xiii, 22, 112, 148, 152, 169, 206
- Capitalist 49–50, 52, 112, 123, 148, 166
- Capovilla, Archbishop Loris F. 135
- Caro y Rodriguez, José María Cardinal 75, 77, 83, 85, 91–92, 95, 97–98, 217
- Carroll, Warren H. 73–74, 218
- Catholic Mason 144
- Central Bank 38–39, 113, 142, 206
- CFR 38, 44, 44–48, 51–52. *See also* Council on Foreign Relations
- Chaldean 98, 101
- Cheney, Vice President Richard (Dick) 41, 54, 88, 117, 150–151, 159, 171, 190, 194, 207–208, 214–215
- Chin, Larry 162–164
- China 12, 14–16, 100, 115, 120, 123, 139, 145, 147–148, 150–151, 205, 207
- Chinese-Russian Friendship Treaty 150–151
- Chossudovsky, Michel 160–161, 164–165
- CIA xv, 38–39, 53, 87, 113, 118–119, 121, 144–145, 158, 161–164, 171, 173, 177–178, 182, 187, 190–194, 197–200, 202–204, 206, 213, 220, 222
- CIA asset 191–192, 204
- Civilization of Love 147
- clash of civilizations 178, 207
- Claudy 89, 218
- client regime 202, 206
- climate change 13, 113, 141, 143
- Clinton, (Secretary of State) Hillary 48, 202, 205
- Club of Rome 17, 113, 141–142
- Cold War vii, 9, 12, 15, 48–49, 113–114, 121, 141–143, 147, 155–156, 160, 173
- collapse of Communism 147, 149, 151, 153
- collectivism 142
- The Coming U.S. Nazi Regime 165
- Commonwealth of Independent States 9, 13, 48, 114, 141
- Communism xiv, 9, 15, 17–18, 21–24, 51–52, 57, 68, 71, 112–113, 147–149, 151–155, 159, 166, 210, 217–218
- Communist xvi, 15, 18, 21, 23–24, 46–47, 49–52, 57–58, 61, 68, 75, 85, 100, 112, 123, 141, 147, 151–155, 166, 175, 210, 219
- Communist Party (C.P.) 15, 24, 112, 141, 151, 155
- Compton, Piers 77, 218
- Consecration of Russia iii, 5, 7–8, 15–18, 20, 27, 34, 115, 122–126, 147, 167–168
- conspiracy theorist 118, 194, 202, 211
- conspiracy theory 113, 190, 194
- conventional warfare 202. *See also* warfare, conventional
- Copenhagen conference 113, 141, 143
- Copin-Albancelli 78, 218
- corporate media xiv, 113, 118–119, 172–173, 175–177, 179, 186, 194
- corporatism 13, 169
- corporatist 164, 169–170, 172–173
- corporatist state 169, 170, 172, 173
- COSMOS 36
- Cossiga, (Italian) President Francesco 87, 118, 145

Council on Foreign Relations (CFR)  
 44–45, 47–48, 100, 113.  
*See also* CFR  
 Covenant 5, 101–102, 140  
 Cuba 147, 150  
 Cumby, Constance 90, 218  
 currency 37, 46, 113, 142, 165, 208  
 Curtis, Lionel 45, 48, 218

## D

*Daily Telegraph* 162, 202, 206–207  
 De Carli, Giuseppe 134  
 Deir Yassin 58–62  
 Delassus, Mgr. Henri 52, 70–72,  
 75–80, 82–83, 86, 218  
 democracy 12, 41–43, 72, 117, 126,  
 141–142, 149, 151, 153–154,  
 156–159, 164, 169  
 Denifle, Father Heinrich 125, 218  
 Department of Justice 190, 201, 214  
 depopulation 75, 99  
 Desert Storm 35, 37, 49  
 detente 50, 52, 139, 149, 154  
*The Devil's Final Battle* 138, 147,  
 219  
 dictatorship 22, 53, 112, 142, 154,  
 159, 163, 169, 171, 176  
 Dillon, Mgr. George E. 70–71,  
 76–83, 218  
 Disraeli, (British Prime Minister)  
 Benjamin 83  
 Domestic Security Enhancement Act  
 165  
 Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan 176

## E

*Early Warning Report* 150  
 Eckert 70, 83, 218  
 ecumenism 124–126, 136–137  
 ecumenist 124–125  
 Eisenhower, President Dwight D.  
 151, 170–171, 183  
 encirclement 14, 114, 115, 120,  
 144–145  
 Epperson, A. Ralph 11, 72, 77, 79,  
 83, 86–87, 89, 218  
 errors of Russia 9, 15, 17, 112

ethnic cleansing 60–61  
 European Union 13, 74, 142–143,  
 157  
*The European Union Collective:*  
*Enemy of Its Member States*  
 12, 47–48, 143, 151, 166, 221  
 Executive Orders 53  
 Ezekiel xv, 16, 66, 95–97, 116, 143

## F

Fahey, Rev. Denis xiii, 56, 58, 61,  
 67–68, 82, 83, 85, 218  
 false-flag 87–88, 118–120, 139, 161,  
 166, 185, 188, 195, 197, 199,  
 201, 204, 214  
 Fascism xiii, xiv, 13, 166, 210  
 Fascist 13, 157, 164, 166  
 Fatima iii, xv, xvii–xviii, 5–9, 14,  
 16–17, 19–20, 27, 29–30,  
 33–35, 121–124, 127,  
 131–133, 135–136,  
 146–149, 167–168, 209. *See*  
*also* Our Lady of Fatima  
 Fattecelli, Father 139, 218  
 Federal Reserve 13, 49–50, 52, 89,  
 170  
 Felgenhauer, Pavel 151, 155–156  
 FEMA 183, 186, 214  
 Ferguson, Marilyn 90, 218  
 finance 15, 17, 48, 49, 52, 113, 115,  
 170, 175  
 financial elite xvi, 20, 38, 39,  
 112–114, 169, 172–173, 175  
 Fisher, Paul 92, 218  
 Forbes, Ralph 58, 64–67  
 foreign conquest 177  
 François de Marie des Anges, Frère  
 122, 218  
 Franks, General Tommy 53, 163–164  
 free-fall 180–181, 185–186, 189, 191  
 Freemasonry xi, xiii, xv, xvii, 9–11,  
 21, 45, 69–72, 76–80, 83,  
 85–86, 89–92, 95, 97, 114,  
 137, 141, 145, 157–158, 166,  
 171, 207, 213, 217–221.  
*See also* Masonry, Mason  
 Frei, G. 85

French Revolution **52, 71–73, 77–80, 87, 142, 220**  
 Funk-Brentano, Frantz **72, 219**

## G

Gaddafi, (Libyan) Col. Muammar **206**  
 Gates, (Secretary of Defense) Robert **121, 178, 191**  
 Gaza **56–57, 64–65, 67, 193**  
 genocidal **xvi, 18, 56–58, 65–66, 75, 99–100, 113, 123, 208**  
 genocide **67, 75, 82, 99, 208**  
 Gentile **xi, 66–68**  
 Germany **xiv, 6, 12–13, 28, 37, 78, 80, 84–85, 100, 115, 118, 120, 121, 138, 142, 145, 160–162, 165, 177**  
 glasnost **51, 139, 141, 149, 153**  
 global elite **18, 113**  
 global financial crisis **113, 142**  
 globalist **20, 51, 113, 145, 201, 207**  
 Global Research **64, 176, 178**  
 gnostic **98**  
 gnosticism **94, 98, 107**  
 Golitsyn, Anatoliy **141**  
 Gorbachev, (Soviet Union) President Mikhail **12–13, 17, 35, 39–40, 44, 48, 51, 56, 112, 139, 141–143, 149, 151, 153–154, 164–166, 219**  
 Gougenot-Demousseaux **83, 219**  
 goy **66**  
 goyim **66**  
 Graham, General Daniel **152–153**  
*The Grand Chessboard* **xv, 14, 54, 114, 117, 119–120, 144, 160–161, 217**  
 Great Apostasy **110, 132, 137, 138, 209**  
 Great Chastisement **vii, 27, 34, 35, 133, 141, 148**  
 Griffin, David Ray **176, 179–184, 186, 188, 190–191, 193–194, 213, 219**  
 GRU **35, 152**  
 Gruner, Father Nicholas **21, 219**  
 Gulf of Tonkin **198**

Gul, (former Pakistani Intelligence [ISI] chief) Lieut. Gen. Hamid **118, 203–207**

## H

Hall, Manly P. **90, 219**  
 Hannah, Walton **97, 219**  
 Haugwitz **70–71, 219**  
 Hayek, Friedrich **13, 219**  
 hegemony **15, 43, 49, 57, 68, 88, 99, 112–114, 117, 164, 199, 212**  
 Hickson, Col. Robert **113, 173**  
 Hitler, Adolf **xiv, 11, 14, 120, 145, 177, 207**  
 Hoffman, Michael **65–66**  
 Holtzhauser, Venerable Bartholomeus **27, 32**  
 Homeland Security **117, 179**  
 Hussein, (Iraqi) President Saddam **37, 40–41, 55, 201**

## I

Igazsagot, J. **52, 219**  
 Illuminati **21, 72, 77–81, 87, 90, 158, 174**  
 IMF **99, 113**. *See also* International Monetary Fund  
 Imperialism **xiii, xiv, 52, 157, 158, 164**  
   imperialistic **xv, 45, 51, 65, 99, 120, 159, 161, 166, 181**  
 international crime **88**  
 International Monetary Fund **13, 75**.  
   *See also* IMF  
 Iran **68, 88, 117, 121, 145, 150, 158, 162, 193**  
 Iraq **35–37, 40–41, 43, 53–56, 87–88, 115, 117, 119, 150, 155–156, 158–163, 176, 193, 201–202, 204–206**  
 Irgun and Stern Gang **58–59, 61–62**  
 irregular warfare **202, 204, 206**. *See also* warfare, irregular  
 Isaac **144**  
 Isaiah **xv, 12, 22, 56, 96, 101–102, 104, 115, 127, 143**  
 Islam **99**

- Islamic **xiv, xvi, xvii, 115, 118, 120, 139, 148, 177–178, 191, 199, 204–206**
- J**
- Jacobin **53, 85, 158, 217**  
 Jacobinism **158, 217**
- Jennings, Barry **183, 187**
- Jensen, B. **61, 219**
- de Jesus Torres, Mother Marianna **31**
- Jesus Christ **vii, 3–5, 7, 16, 18–19, 21, 25, 27–28, 34, 56, 67, 78, 83, 85–86, 94–96, 99, 102–105, 107, 109–112, 115, 125–126, 136–137, 140, 144, 158, 166, 168, 218**
- Jew **57, 66, 69–70, 83–85, 98, 122, 139–140, 144, 219**
- Jewish **xi, xv–xvi, 10, 11, 56–62, 65–69, 75, 83–85, 92, 97–98, 101, 109, 115, 126, 137, 140–141, 143–144, 200, 213, 218–219, 221–222**
- Jewish Mason **144**
- Jihad **191, 201**  
 jihadist **191–192, 206**
- John Paul II, Pope **6, 16, 30, 33, 132, 134–137, 168, 219**
- John XXIII, Pope **xviii, 33**
- Jones, Alex **75, 88, 113, 117–119, 122, 177, 182, 187, 189–190, 192–194, 198–201, 203, 205–206, 209, 211, 213**
- Jones, Professor Steven **181, 183–184, 186**
- Jordan **56**
- Judaism **xv, 10, 83, 96–98, 101, 219**
- K**
- kaballah **92–93**. *See also* cabala
- Karzai, (Afghan) President Hamid **204–205**
- Kelly, Clarence **77, 219**
- Kennedy assassination **196, 198**
- Kennedy, President John F. **53, 157, 170–171, 196–198, 207**
- KGB **24, 47, 152, 154–155, 210–211, 217**
- Khodorkovsky, Mikhail **156**
- King, Martin Luther **xv, 125, 136, 157, 207**
- Kissinger, Henry **39, 48, 50, 52, 99–100, 208, 219**
- Kramer, Father Paul **i, iii, iv, xi, 21–23, 131, 147–149, 219**
- Kuwait **35–37, 40–42, 55–56, 87**
- L**
- Lamy, Père **29**
- La Salette **28, 30–31, 34**
- Lavinsky, Father **28**
- Lavrov, (Russian Foreign Minister) Sergey **115**
- lawless aggression **42, 87**
- Lebensraum **159**
- Lehmann, Fathers **19, 219**
- Lenin, Vladimir **12, 24, 27, 47, 68, 74, 85, 113, 115, 148, 151–154, 157, 221**
- Leo XIII, Pope **85–86, 140**
- Libya **150, 205–207**
- Lohfeldt **45, 219**
- Look* magazine **12, 48, 53, 56, 140**
- Loomis, Stanley **73, 219**
- Louis XVI, King **19, 75**
- Lucifer **10, 22, 86, 90, 92, 95, 158**
- Lucis Trust **90**
- Lunev, Col. Stanislav **150**
- Luther, Martin **125, 136, 218**
- M**
- Madelin **73, 220**
- Mahler, J. **45, 220**
- managed democracy **154, 156–157, 159**
- Manifold, Deirdre **174, 220**
- Manser, Father Gallus **106, 220**
- Manuilski, Dimitri **148–149, 153**
- Marchetti, Victor **177, 198, 220**
- Marcos, (Philippine) President Ferdinand **38–39**
- Marfan Syndrome **202, 204**
- Marian apparitions **xviii, 16, 30, 132–134, 146**
- Markov, Sergei **156–157, 159**

- martial law **39, 50, 53, 163, 164**  
 Martin, Father Malachi **122, 135, 220**  
 Marx, Karl **21–23, 112, 152, 220, 222**  
 Mason **33, 77–78, 85, 143–144, 171**  
   Masonry **xi, 10–11, 13–15, 21, 23, 45, 69–72, 75–78, 83, 85, 90–94, 97, 101, 107, 115–116, 123, 140–141, 143–144, 157–158. See also Freemasonry**  
 Masonic lodges **79, 90, 158**  
 massacre **58–62, 73, 199**  
 Maybury, Richard **150**  
 McAlvany, Donald **148, 150**  
 McCain, Sen. John **157**  
 McVeigh, Timothy **200–201**  
 Mediatrix of all Grace **3–4, 15**  
 Medvedev, (Russian) President  
   Dmitry **112, 114, 120, 139, 142, 145, 209**  
 Meurin S.J., Archbishop Leon **69, 75, 84, 220**  
 MI-6 **206**  
 Michel de la Sainte Trinité, Frère  
   **7–8, 17, 167, 220**  
 military-industrial complex **114, 121, 151, 170**  
 Mineta, (Transportation Secretary)  
   Norman **190, 215**  
 missile defense shield **114**  
 de Montfort, St. Louis M. **3, 220**  
 Morais, Herbert M. **174, 217**  
*Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry* **10, 45, 89, 90, 92, 95, 157, 158, 220. See herein: Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry**  
*The Moscow Times* **151, 155–156, 161, 169, 178**  
 Moscow-Beijing Axis **150–151**  
 Moses **57, 94–95, 101–103, 137, 144**  
 MOSSAD **87, 118–119, 145**  
 Mueller, (former FBI Director)  
   Robert **88**  
 Murrah Building **200**  
 Mystery of Iniquity **iii, iv, vii, xv, xviii, 1, 7, 9, 16, 25, 55, 91, 103–104, 109–112, 115, 129, 132–133, 135, 144**
- N**
- national security **99–100, 178, 192, 198**  
*National Security Study Memorandum 200 (NSSM 200)* **99**  
 NATO **14, 115, 120, 122, 149–150, 205–206**  
 Navy SEALs **203**  
 Nazi **xiv, 100, 142, 165, 177**  
 Negroponte, (US State Department official) John **204**  
 Netanyahu, Benjamin **178**  
 New Age **11–13, 86, 90, 117, 144**  
 New Axis **150–151**  
*New Lies for Old* **141, 219**  
 New Testament **10, 144**  
 New World Order **vii, 10–15, 18, 20–21, 34–35, 38–49, 51–52, 55–56, 70, 75, 78–79, 84, 86–91, 112–113, 115–118, 120, 122, 143–144, 157–161, 164–168, 177, 207–208, 212, 217–218**  
 NIST **180–181, 183, 186–187, 189**  
 Nixon, President Richard **52, 88, 157**  
 North, Gary **37, 220**  
 North Korea **147, 150, 159**  
 Novus Ordo Seclorum **11, 86, 89–90**  
 nuclear disarmament **114**  
 Nuremberg Principle No. 6 **88**
- O**
- Obama, President Barack H. **xiv–xv, 13, 42, 48, 55, 88, 100, 120, 142, 158–159, 162, 164–166, 171, 178, 181, 202–205, 222**  
 Oklahoma City **200–201**  
 Old Testament **92, 96, 101, 123**  
 Osiris **89, 97**  
 Our Lady of Fatima **5, 7, 9, 16–17, 19–20, 27, 29, 34, 35, 121–124, 127, 147, 149, 167–168. See also Fatima**

## P

- pagan xi, 7, 10, 18, 92, 94–97, 101, 122, 140, 143, 144, 158, 213
- paganism 99, 101
- Pakistan 88, 100, 117–119, 121, 158, 162, 203–206, 213
- Pakistani News Agency 203
- Palestine 56–57, 59, 61–64, 67, 101
- Palestinian 43, 56, 58–65, 67, 163
- Panetta, (CIA director) Leon 202
- Pantheism 93, 98
- Patriot Act 117, 164
- Paul, (Congressman) Ron 165
- Paulson, (Treasury Secretary) Henry 50
- Paul VI, Pope 32–33
- Peaceful Co-existence 154
- Pearle, Richard 88
- Pearl Harbor xiv, 54, 117, 145, 161, 164, 191, 193, 219
- Pearson, Catherine 123, 220
- Il pellegrinaggio delle meraviglie* 8, 167
- Pentagon 122, 178, 179, 189–191, 207, 213–215
- perception management xiv, xv, 112–114, 172–174, 176, 209
- Perestroika 13, 42, 48, 51, 139, 141–142, 149, 153–154, 164–166, 219
- The Perestroika Deception* 219
- Perkins, John 39, 220
- Persian Gulf 35–36, 39–42, 44, 54
- Philippines 3–4, 15, 38, 75, 100, 133, 164, 195, 220
- Piecznenik, (former Deputy Assistant Secretary of State) Dr. Stephen R. 88, 193, 203–204
- Pike, Albert 10, 45, 89–90, 92–95, 97, 112, 116, 157–158, 220
- Pike, Theodore Winston 45, 57–58, 63–64, 68, 98, 99, 220
- Pilger, John xiv, xvi, 117, 169, 173, 176, 178
- Pinay, Maurice 84, 221
- Piper, Michael Collins 198, 221
- Pius IX, Pope 4, 82, 135, 217
- Pius X, Pope 4, 29, 126, 137, 221.  
*See also* St. Pius X
- Pius XI, Pope 29, 125, 136, 221
- Pius XII, Pope 29, 62, 63, 116, 126, 131, 134, 138, 147
- de Poincins, Leon 58, 218
- Poptsov, Oleg 152
- post-Soviet Russia 159
- Potentiality and Act 104–106
- Powell, (Secretary of State) Colin 156
- Pranaitis, Rev. I.B. 57, 99, 221
- Preuss, Arthur 97, 221
- Project for the New American Century (PNAC) xv, 14, 54, 114, 117, 120, 144, 159, 161
- prophecy of Zachary 122–123, 139
- Protestant 79, 105, 124–126, 137
- Protestantism 124–125, 137
- Proudhon, Pierre-Joseph 23, 70, 75, 221
- Putin, (Russian) Prime Minister (former President) Vladimir xv, 112, 115, 138–139, 142, 149, 151–152, 156–157, 161, 205, 209

## R

- Ratzinger, Joseph Cardinal xviii, 30–31, 34, 131–135, 138, 146
- Rebuilding America's Defenses* xv, 14, 54, 117, 144, 159
- Reese, Charley 162
- Reign of Terror 71–72, 75–76, 85
- Rice, Condoleeza 88
- Rivista della Massoneria Italiana* 85, 95, 221
- Roberts, Paul Craig 203
- Robespierre 42, 51, 52, 74–75, 79, 165
- Rockefeller 11, 13, 20, 38, 50–52, 54, 113, 116, 141–142, 217, 221
- Rockefeller, David 11, 13, 54, 116, 141–142, 221
- Roosevelt, President Theodore 195
- Rothschild 20, 44–45, 79, 113, 142
- Round Table Society 44–45, 48

- Rumsfeld, (Secretary of Defense)  
Donald 88, 150, 159, 162,  
178, 190, 207
- Russia iii, xiv, 5, 7–9, 12–21, 24, 27,  
29–30, 34–35, 37, 48–49,  
57–58, 67, 70–71, 82, 84–85,  
112, 114–115, 119–126,  
138–139, 142, 144–151,  
153–157, 159, 161, 166–168,  
203–207, 209, 220
- Russia Today* 13, 48, 119, 120, 142,  
203–207
- Russian Federation 9, 48, 114, 141
- Rybkin, Ivan 156
- S**
- Safranchuk, Ivan 156
- Saint Gaspar del Bufalo 28. *See*  
*also* St. Gaspar del Bufalo
- de Sainte Marie, Father Joseph 6
- Sakharov, Andrei 153
- Sanhedrin 57, 82, 99
- Satan v, 21–23, 27, 32, 78, 94, 98,  
103, 109–110, 115, 144, 166,  
222
- satellites 36, 122
- Schweigl, Father Joseph 131,  
134–135
- Scott, Lieut. Colonel J. Creagh 67,  
221
- Scripture xv, xviii, 16, 27, 30, 32, 34,  
104, 109, 125–126, 132–136,  
140, 144, 146, 208
- secret societies xiv, 28, 70, 77–78,  
81–83, 170–171
- secularism 18, 143
- September 11 39, 45, 87, 88,  
117–118, 144, 155, 161, 176,  
193, 201, 213. *See also* 9/11
- Sherman, (Congressman) Brad 39,  
50
- Shevardnadze, Eduard 152
- Sholen, Gershom G. 98, 221
- Sister Lucia 4, 17, 27, 219  
Sister Lucy 7, 19, 131, 134, 136,  
146, 167
- Skull and Bones 171
- Smith, Wolfgang 10, 221
- socialism xiv, 11, 58, 70, 112, 142,  
149, 154, 166, 169
- socialist 9, 12, 13, 23, 24, 46, 53, 70,  
112, 142, 143, 155
- Sodano, Angelo Cardinal 9, 168
- Solzhenitsyn, Alexander 74, 85, 221
- Soviet Union xiv, 9, 12, 15, 24,  
35, 37, 40, 42, 47, 49–53,  
113–114, 122, 139, 141–143,  
145, 147–149, 151, 153–155,  
159–160, 166, 177, 210, 212,  
221. *See also* USSR
- Spadafora, Msgr. Francisco 30, 148,  
221
- Stalin, Joseph xiv, 112, 145, 154
- Stalinist state 149
- state sponsored terrorism 162
- Stavridis, Admiral James 206
- Story, Christopher xiv, 12, 47–48,  
143, 151–154, 159, 165, 169,  
221
- Strong, Maurice 142
- de St. Aulaire, Count 68, 218
- St. Beauve 76, 221
- St. Cesar of Arles 27
- St. Gaspar del Bufalo 28. *See*  
*also* Saint Gaspar del Bufalo
- St. Hildegard of Bingen 32
- St. John 94, 109, 110, 116, 122, 144,  
148
- St. Jude 109
- St. Louis M. de Montfort 3, 220. *See*  
*also* de Montfort, St. Louis M.
- St. Methodius 27
- St. Paul xviii, 9, 109–110, 116, 132,  
136, 146, 167
- St. Peter 110, 116, 148
- St. Pius X 4, 29, 126, 137, 221.  
*See also* Pius X, Pope
- St. Thomas xvi, 105–106
- Sun Tsu xiii, 23, 113, 149, 221  
Sun Tzu xiii, 23, 113
- supra-national 49, 112
- Sutton, Professor Anthony 49, 221
- Syria 95, 117, 150, 193
- T**
- Taigi, Blessed Anna Maria 28, 148

- Taiwan **150**  
 Taliban **119, 144, 178, 204**  
 Talmud **xi, 57, 65–66, 70, 98–99, 221**  
 Terelya, Josyp **15, 222**  
 terrorism **xv–xvi, 58, 61, 74,**  
     **117–121, 138–139, 145, 147,**  
     **160–162, 164, 166, 178–179,**  
     **192, 199, 206**  
     terrorist **xvi, 53, 60, 62, 87, 115,**  
     **118–121, 139, 145, 163–166,**  
     **171, 177–179, 185, 188, 191,**  
     **195, 199, 201, 202, 204, 214**  
 Third Secret **vii, xvii, 8, 30, 31, 126,**  
     **131–138, 140, 146, 148, 167,**  
     **209, 220**  
 thought prison **174**  
 thousand points of light **88–90, 158**  
*Time* magazine **46**  
 Trilateral Commission **113**  
 Trilateralist **51**  
 Twin Towers **144, 145, 181–182, 189**
- U**
- United Nations **12–13, 38–40, 43–44,**  
     **46, 56, 68, 75, 100–101, 142**  
*United Nations Global Biodiversity Assessment* **100**  
 useful idiots **153**  
 USS Liberty **198**  
 USS Maine **118, 195**  
 USSR **xiv, 9, 12–15, 37–38, 47–48,**  
     **56, 112, 115, 149, 152, 159,**  
     **160, 210–211. See also Soviet**  
     **Union**
- V**
- Vatican Party Line **147**  
 Vilnai, (Israeli Deputy Defense Minister) Matan **64–65**  
 Voltaire **52, 72, 76–78, 80–81**  
 von Bülow, Andreas **118, 161, 222**
- W**
- Waco, Texas **199–200**  
 Wallace, George **157**  
 War Against Terror **xvi, 121**  
 war of aggression **88, 120, 145**  
 Warburg, James P. **11, 39, 49, 52, 222**  
 warfare, conventional **202. See**  
     *also* conventional warfare  
 warfare, irregular **202, 204, 206. See**  
     *also* irregular warfare  
 Warsaw Pact **51, 149**  
 Weapons of Mass Destruction **147,**  
     **163, 201. See also WMD**  
 Webster, Nesta H. **77, 79, 98, 222**  
 Weishaupt, Adam **21, 77–80, 82, 158**  
 West Bank **56, 64–65, 67**  
 Western Europe **16, 149, 210**  
 Whittman, Bishop George Michael **28**  
 Wilbrandt, K. **45, 222**  
 Wilderness Conference **142**  
 Williams, Lindsey **206–207, 222**  
 Wilson, President Woodrow **84, 158**  
 WMD **147, 163, 201. See also Weapons of Mass Destruction**  
 Wolfowitz, Paul **54, 88, 117,**  
     **150–151, 159**  
 Woodward, Bob **55, 222**  
 World Bank **13, 75, 99, 113**  
 world government **11, 13–14, 38–40,**  
     **44, 45, 47–48, 50, 52, 68, 141,**  
     **143, 158, 174, 220**  
 World Trade Center **138, 178–179,**  
     **181–189, 199–200. See**  
     *also* WTC  
 World War I **xiv, 29, 40, 158**  
 World War II **xiv, 12, 29, 34, 40, 58,**  
     **116, 138, 145, 147, 158**  
 World War III **iii, 121, 122, 138–140,**  
     **204–205**  
 WTC **138, 178–179, 181–189,**  
     **199–200. See also World Trade Center**  
 Wurmbrand, Richard **21–23, 222**
- Z**
- Zionism **11, 61, 143, 145, 155**  
     Zionist **11, 17, 18, 20, 21, 55, 57,**  
     **59–62, 65–69, 87, 122, 178,**  
     **219**  
 Zohar **10, 98–99**

## POSTSCRIPT OF THE AUTHOR REGARDING THIS BOOK

In order to understand the seriousness of the conditions of the world today, we must first understand what are the objectives, the projects and the plots of Freemasonry. Freemasonry wants to establish a global state, a new world order (N.W.O.), as well as a new religion and a new human race.

To describe this new world order (N.W.O.) we could compare it to the ideals of Adolf Hitler, because the source of the errors of the Nazis was Freemasonry itself! The doctrine of Freemasonry is the doctrine of Hitler, minus the Germanic racism. But Freemasonry is no less racist than Nazism, actually it's more radical; all this is documented in my new book *The Mystery of Iniquity*. If there's any doubt or questions, I urge you to read it.

When Our Lady told us that only She can help us, She spoke of this great threat to the survival of the human race. A ministry of Hitler once said that "our program is the extermination of the human race". The program of Freemasonry is the annihilation of the human race in order to establish the new world order and a race of super-human beings. Hitler took his doctrine directly from Freemasonry!

Now we see the Masons are conquering the world and implementing their long term objectives. For this reason, Our Lord Jesus Christ, in the Gospel, speaking about the time of the great tribulation, said: "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved." [Mt 24:22] We're talking about the total annihilation of the human race! It's the devil's project and his servants are committed to his projects to destroy God's work.

Saint Paul told us that "we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*." [Eph 6:11]

There is a supernatural weapon in order to fight this infernal evil that threatens our own existence. This threat is not only the annihilation of nations (which will probably occur). The supernatural weapon Heaven has given us is the consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, as requested by Our Lady of Fatima. Without it, the annihilation of mankind is probable.

This is the terrible condition of the world today, we're actually extremely close to a new world war. The Foreign Minister of Russia said that the wars in the Middle East are merging together and extending to become a global war. If there will be a world war (and there will be, if we don't consecrate Russia), after it something worse will occur — the establishing of the new world order of Freemasonry, which will be more Nazi than the German Nazism itself!

This threat is of the highest degree because the survival of the human race is at stake. There does not exist any human solution for this, only the solution proposed by Our Lady of Fatima, because only She can save us!

# REVIEWS

by Bruce W. Walters, M.D.

Author of *Russian Sunrise*

*The Mystery of Iniquity* (MOI) is well written, easy to follow, and constructively unsettling. It unmasks the accelerating progression of the age-old, demonically inspired Masonic project: to destroy all remaining vestiges of Christendom, and to substitute a luciferian New World Order. Citing numerous contemporary and well-documented sources, MOI assembles a wealth of information, sketching a traditional-Catholic perspective on current geopolitical events that is entirely at odds with the whitewashed propaganda reported by the mainstream media. MOI exposes the very imminent potential for horrible chastisements awaiting all mankind. MOI makes clear that the consecration of Russia, as requested by Our Lady of Fatima, is the only way out for mankind. My novel *Russian Sunrise* depicted the inestimable blessings that will follow the consecration of Russia. The contrast between these two options — for the popes either to soon obey Our Lady of Fatima’s specific request, or to continue to ignore Her until it is too late — calls to mind Deuteronomy 30:19: “I call heaven and earth to witness this day, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Choose therefore life, that both thou and thy seed may live.”

by Cornelia R. Ferreira, M. Sc.

Author of various books exposing the New Age Movement and feminism

In 1884 Pope Leo XIII declared that the partisans of evil were banding together under the leadership of Freemasonry in a concerted bid to destroy the Catholic Church and Christian nations. The workings of this coalition of the agents of Satan, explains Father Kramer, can be understood as the “mystery of iniquity” referred to by St. Paul. Father Kramer unmasks its cunning geopolitical strategy for replacing the kingdom of Jesus Christ on earth with the Luciferian kingdom of the Antichrist, the Masonic New World Order. He traces the bloody, destructive trail of the serpent through a network of secret and not-so-secret societies engaged over the last three centuries in constructing the kingdom of Satan. His purpose is to help the Church and the world recognize the crafty enemy that has long hidden behind the deceptions and criminal actions of governments, aided by a controlled, brainwashing media. Father Kramer outlines the one and only way to stop the serpent in our time and evade the slavery and bloodbath of a world run by Lucifer; that way requires the pastors of the Catholic Church to unequivocally obey Our Lady of Fatima. This is not a book for the fainthearted, but for those who love the truth; to save souls from falling into Hell by the billions, and to bring peace to the world, it is essential reading.

by Michal Semín

St. Joseph Institute, Prague, Czech Republic

Why wasn’t the Third Secret of Fatima revealed in its entirety and what is the purpose for this cover-up? What we know for sure is that the answer to this question is related to the famous dictum of Sister Lucy pointing to

the fact that we live in the time of diabolical disorientation. This phrase is of a huge importance and serves as a key to unlock many political, cultural and religious enigmas of our time.

Among those courageous enough to use this key is Fr. Paul Kramer. His latest book titled *The Mystery of Iniquity* is a serious attempt to interpret the events of the 20th Century and beyond sub specie *aeternitatis* and in the light of the Fatima message. He deals with matters we daily digest in the mainstream news and attempts to understand them in the right context. He reflects on the manipulative power of modern media and the intention of the powers behind them to lead their consumers away from Truth. The reader will see the “war on terror”, demise of Communism or the international role of the USA or Russia in a different light than how they are presented by the vast majority of opinion makers.

Even if you disagree with some interpretations or conclusions of the author, you will find the book to be extremely valuable. It will serve not only as a means for critical examinations of many media-given and politically protected “dogmas”, but also as an insightful guide through the jungle of lies and deceptions in which so many of our contemporaries — Catholics included — have gotten lost.

**by Suzanne Pearson**

*Author of Blessed Karl and Fatima;*

Catholic Church musician; Senate staffer, Washington D.C.

“Courage” is the word that leaps to my mind in reading Fr. Paul Kramer’s new book, *The Mystery of Iniquity*. Defying every law of political correctness, he exposes the plans, groups, and events that have inexorably led us to the precipice where we now stand. The masters of the New World Order are, at this very moment, tightening the final knots in the noose that will entrap all mankind, after which they will unleash an unprecedented “reign of terror.” While exact dates might be disputed, the author has amassed and documented a wide-ranging and detailed array of evidence, and his prognosis is beyond terrifying.

Yet no one need suffer any of this. The way out is simple. Catholic prophecy for 1700 years, as surveyed in *The Mystery of Iniquity*, has predicted both the threatened chastisement and the great peace, which we now know will follow the Holy Father’s Consecration of Russia to the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

Like an Old Testament prophet, Fr. Kramer confronts evildoers and hammers Church leaders with the most dire warnings, while, with the certainty of Our Lady’s promises, he strengthens the weak and admonishes the fainthearted, “Take courage!”

**by Robert A. Sungenis, Ph.D.**

*Co-author with John Salza of The Consecration of Russia:*

*How Seven Popes Failed to Heed Heaven’s Command  
and Brought the Church and the World into Turmoil*

Fr. Kramer is to be highly commended for his courage to write this book and for the detailed information he has made available to us so that

we may understand how the Fatima vision applies to our present day. He boldly continues Sister Lucia's message which revealed that the entire fiasco of the Church's failure to do the consecration of Russia and the resulting chaos in the world is due to a "diabolical disorientation," which Fr. Kramer astutely applies to St. Paul's warning in 2 Thessalonians 2:7 regarding "The Mystery of Iniquity." He has given us a truly penetrating and eye-opening interpretation of the Fatima visions.

**by Dr. Maurizio d'Orlando**

Macro-economic analyst, AsiaNews.it

The most significant merit of this book is its organic systemization of a great quantity of historical, biblical and prophetic elements, all taken from authoritative sources. Each of these elements has in itself a strong cognitive value because their internal coherence is Father Kramer's criterion for selection and inclusion. Even when treating of less factual elements, as are by definition the prophetic ones, the references are reserved to those with external counterchecks and adequate ecclesiastical approbations.

Each collection of references has intrinsic robust and solid strength. Taken in and of themselves, even as fragments outside a precise context, each has a vigorous substance and essence and remains a system complete within itself. Their ultimate meaning stays therefore open and is not univocal. Their juxtaposition and setting in sequence and then the reasoned, non-arbitrary inclusion of several elements of demonstrated certainty, relevance and reliability, in a well organized and logical wider scheme, produces in the end a unique and extraordinary result. It supplies the reader a central guiding thread which is comprehensible and qualifies the book to penetrate a mystery debated for a long time. This is the *mystery of iniquity* of which St. Paul wrote in the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians, one of the most famous of his apostolic letters.

In *The Mystery of Iniquity* Father Kramer accomplishes a rather remarkable feat. He is specific in regard to what such a mystery means today but at the same time he substantiates what he says by recounting a continuity of action which has been at work throughout the centuries and millennia. Such continuity is explained by the long strand of Masonic cabalistic Gnosticism, which has come from ancient times down to us in our own days and if one wishes to expand on its historical development one could also observe continuity in linking Manichaeism with Arianism, then that with Cartharism, later Renaissance humanism and finally Modernism and Neo-Modernism in the Catholic context of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

Father Kramer detects its ancient origin revealed in the description of the prophet Ezekiel: the twenty-five men prostrating themselves before the sun which has passed down to the present time and is still reflected in Masonic rituals. The mystery of iniquity was therefore at work well before the Incarnation of Our Lord and was identifiable. This is the well documented and brilliantly insightful conclusion at which Father Kramer has arrived.

This writer has reached some similar conclusions but by a different route, the analysis of macro-economics.

Since 2005 this writer has had over and over again the opportunity to make public his own conviction that our economic system is heading speedily toward complete financial collapse and that such a cataclysm, which we have not yet seen fully materialize, is not the prediction of some esoteric Mayan prophecy but rather the intentional result of the efforts of a small clique having enormous influence in the financial and economical world.

Father Kramer's book allows this writer such beliefs but puts them in a wider and more complete context and enables one to fully grasp certain motivations which for an economic observer are neither clear nor even possible to guess at.

Finally, for the reader who does not have a basis in a prior deeper assessment of the present day goings-on different from that thought-control tyranny of the current regime that is wrapping itself around the entire planet:

One cannot understand *The Mystery of Iniquity* (this book) if he doesn't relieve himself of the burden of the falsehoods and deceitful knowledge with which we have all been raised.

Those who, unaware, are still captive under the control matrix — i.e. the commonly accepted body of false knowledge — will not likely be able to overcome the reject barrier that their own set of mistaken ideas has constructed. For one who may humbly admit to being at such a stage of development, this writer's advice is to start off with a preliminary first step: begin the book by reading Appendix III.

Appendix III is a brilliant synthesis of treatises that others have developed which is assertive and penetrating and on precisely such grounds new and original. One who may already know the content by and large will find it valuable. With many details that the regime information sources have concealed, it is easy for an experienced reader to find elements of which he was not previously aware.

The large collection of institutional lies which have left a solid subconscious sediment in the back of the minds of even the most discerning people is extensive, and so not all of them can be contained within these appendices.

When, however, one becomes conscious that some of the cornerstones of one's own knowledge are no more than patent old fabrications continuously repeated and restated, having been convenient up to the present moment, then and only then can that veil be lifted which has been dimming our eyes and twisting the basis of our perceptions.

With this veil torn, like the curtain in the Temple on Good Friday, the Truth can finally break forth and set free those who believed they knew it all but in reality had been taught lies hidden in the cloak of the oppressors. "The Truth will set you free," Jesus told us, and then the Effusion of the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father and the Son, will prepare us for the Reign of Mary. She is the Virgin Mother of God Who shall crush the serpent and then be crowned Queen of the Universe.

***Dear Father Kramer,***

Please send me \_\_\_\_\_ copies of *The Mystery of Iniquity*.

Enclosed is my payment in the amount of \$\_\_\_\_\_.

**Please print your name and address in easily legible block letters.**

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_

State/Prov. Zip/Postal Code \_\_\_\_\_

E-mail \_\_\_\_\_

## **Quantity Prices – Order in bulk and SAVE!!**

**Help spread Our Lady's Message today!**

**Order extra copies for friends, family and fellow parishioners!**

No. of Books	Unit Cost	Postage/Handling	Total Cost	Savings
1	\$19.97	\$1.00	\$20.97	N/A
5	\$16.97	\$2.02	\$86.87	15%
10	\$13.97	\$4.07	\$143.77	30%
25	\$11.97	\$7.99	\$307.27	40%
50	\$9.97	\$10.07	\$508.57	50%

**Note: Savings is based on dollar amount before postage and handling.**

Postage costs are based on shipment to one address only, in USA or Canada.

**Please include check or money order payable in U.S. or Canadian funds.**

Please make checks payable to: **Unmasking Iniquity Association**

**Order from: Unmasking Iniquity Association**

### **In U.S.A.**

P.O. Box 632

LIBERTY LAKE, WASHINGTON

99019-0632

### **In Canada**

P.O. Box 21093

ST. CATHARINES, ONTARIO

L2M 7X2





*(continued from back cover)*

**Pope Pius XII:**

“I am worried by the Blessed Virgin’s messages to Lucy of Fatima. This persistence of Mary about the dangers which menace the Church is a divine warning **against the suicide** of altering the faith, in her liturgy, her theology and her soul.

... *Cardinal Eugenio Pacelli (the future Pius XII)  
when he was Secretary of State to Pope Pius XI.  
Cited in the book Pie XII Devant L’Histoire, pp. 52-53.*

This book, *The Mystery of Iniquity*, helps you deduce part of the Third Secret from the following clues Cardinal Ratzinger gave us when he said the following things:

The Third Secret concerns “a radical call for conversion; the absolute importance of history;” ... “the importance of the ‘novissimi’ [the last events at the end of time].” ... “But the things contained in this ‘Third Secret’ correspond to what has been announced in Scripture and has been said again and again in many other Marian apparitions, first of all that of Fatima in what is already known of what its message contains.”

... *Cardinal Ratzinger (now Pope Benedict XVI),  
Jesus magazine, Nov. 11, 1984*

This book, in the light of the foregoing quotes, as well as in the light of current events (up to May 2011) reveals to us some of **the terrifying but hidden elements and plans of our enemies** which are about to break upon us. It also gives clues as to how we can discover these plans of our enemies, if we will but put aside our preconceived notions, and get past the deliberate efforts of our enemies to use “Perception Management” against us so that we do not see their obvious designs for our destruction.

This book will challenge you and your comfortable (but most dangerous) ignorance, as well as your sense of comfort and well-being — **but**, if acted upon, it can deliver you and your family and all your loved ones from imminent pain, torture, imprisonment, enslavement and death. If this book is not taken seriously and acted upon soon, not only will many millions of people die sudden, violent and unprepared-for deaths, many souls will be lost in hell for all eternity.

## Why You Should Read This Book

This book was purposely written to enable you to know the certain contents of that part of the Third Secret of Fatima that is still hidden. The most important text with Our Lady's words in the Third Secret have been kept from us. This knowledge is necessary for you today because the enemies of God and of our souls have deceived you by "perception management" carried out by government propaganda, newspapers, TV news and films as well as academia and most education systems of the East and West.

To help you understand the crucial importance of the Third Secret to you, consider these following statements by ...

### **Pope Benedict XVI:**

"One would be deceiving himself who thinks that the prophetic mission of Fatima is concluded."

*... Pope Benedict XVI, to 500,000 faithful  
at Fatima on May 13, 2010*

"In addition to this great vision of the suffering of the Pope [the text of the Third Secret revealed on June 26, 2000 only describes the vision of the bishop dressed in white], which we can substantially refer to John Paul II, **are also pointed out realities of the future of the Church**, which unfold and reveal themselves day by day.

"... today we see this **in the most horrifying way**: that the greatest persecution against the Church doesn't come from its enemies outside, but from the sins within."

*... Pope Benedict XVI, speaking  
to the Press on May 11, 2010*

### **Cardinal Ratzinger:**

The Third Secret concerns "the dangers threatening the faith and the life of the Christian, and therefore (the life) of the world."

*... Cardinal Ratzinger (now Pope Benedict XVI),  
Jesus magazine, Nov. 11, 1984*

*Continued on inside back cover*